

A SIMPLE, COMPLETE GRAMMAR

of the

MALAY

LANGUAGE

... with ...

English-Malay . . . Malay-English
Dictionaries

and

Three Appendices

BY

JAMES PEARCE, M.R.S.T.
(Late Dept. of Education, F.M.S. & S.S.)

Copyrighted 1944.

Price, 10/6.

SĒLAMAT BELAJAR



Wholly set up and Printed in Australia by SERVICE PRINTING CO.
(Central Press, City & Suburban Print, Linocraft Poster Studies),
383-7 Hay Street (East), Perth.

FOREWORD

This Text Book, including Vocabulary, Dictionary and Appendices, is the result of twelve years' close association with the Malay Language in the Malay Peninsula. During the twelve years referred to the author taught in an Educational Institution wherein the medium of instruction was Malay.

The instructional part of this book has been tried out over a period of two years in Malay Classes held in Australia involving hundreds of students, and this edition incorporates the experience gained in those classes.

The subject matter is presented in a simple, direct and interesting manner, suited to those who wish to learn the language "self-taught"; to those who are in surroundings where instruction is forthcoming, or to those who are familiar with Malay and may wish to improve their knowledge of it. Appendix "B" provides students with instruction in the most advanced form of the language.

The book itself, with its Appendices, etc., is the most comprehensive Text Book in the Malay language available anywhere, and it is published at a price well within the means of all.

The author gratefully acknowledges his indebtedness to Malay Colleagues who taught him Malay. Among them Che' Yazid bin Ahmad, of the Translation Bureau of the Sultan Idris College, Tanjong Malim, Perak, Federated Malay States, and Che' Gu Ahmad, of the tutorial staff of that institution.

Here in Australia, where the bulk of this text book was written, the author wishes to acknowledge the great assistance given in the Malay-English Dictionary Section, by Yusuf bin Lansi, a Negeri Sembilan Malay and a member of the Australian Military Forces. The assistance of all who assisted this book through the press (which, by the way, would make a good story) is gratefully acknowledged.

JAMES PEARCE.

By the same author:—

"The Handbook of Instruction in Colloquial Malay."

Perth, Western Australia.
1944.

A Simple but Complete Grammar of the

Malay Language

including

**AN ENGLISH-MALAY VOCABULARY,
A MALAY-ENGLISH DICTIONARY,**

Three Appendices

and

A Number of Translation Exercises

by

JAMES PEARCE, M.R.S.T.

Late Department of Education, F.M. and S.S. States.

Perth, W.A.

1944.

Malay is the language spoken by millions of people scattered all over the hundreds of large and small islands of the Netherlands East Indies from Sumatra in the West to Dutch New Guinea in the East. It is also spoken in the Malay Peninsula including Singapore and Penang.

Intercourse between us and these near neighbours will expand to gigantic proportions in the post-war era. Opportunities for trade, opportunities for securing posts as officials and as commercial representatives, will be plentiful. To those who are able to spend holidays in those parts, a knowledge of the language will be the "open sesame" to intimate relationships with the people, and a certain way to a full enjoyment of all there is to do and to see.

Who knows how close will be the relationship between
Australians and Malays in the post-war era?

Copyrighted 1944.

Contents

	Page
INTRODUCTION ..	7
PRONUNCIATION—TABLE OF SOUNDS .. .	10
CHAPTER 1—SYLLABIC PRONUNCIATION SYLLABIC EMPHASIS.	12
CHAPTER 2—PRESENT TENSE ..	13
CHAPTER 3—PAST TENSE	14
CHAPTER 4—FUTURE TENSE	14
CHAPTER 5—PRONOUN "YOU"	15
CHAPTER 6—CARDINAL and ORDINAL NUMBERS	17
CHAPTER 7—TELLING THE TIME	18
CHAPTER 8—MALAY VERB "ADA," TO HAVE MALAY NEGATIVE and PROHIBITIVE FORMS.	19
CHAPTER 9—MALAY VERB "ADA," TO BE ..	21
CHAPTER 10—PRONOUNS, CASE OF	22
CHAPTER 11—PRONOUNS, POSSESSIVE CASE OF .. NOUNS, POSSESSIVE CASE OF.	24
CHAPTER 12—PRONOUNS, GENERALLY PRONOUNS, SELF. PRONOUNS, DEMONSTRATIVE. PRONOUNS, INTERROGATIVE. PRONOUNS, RELATIVE. PRONOUNS, INDEFINITE.	25
CHAPTER 13—NOUNS, GENDER NOUNS, NUMBER. PLURALITY. SINGULARITY. NOUNS, GENERALLY.	28

Introduction to Course in Colloquial Malay.

The Malay language is spoken over a wide area, made up of the whole of the Malay Peninsula and Singapore (British Malaya), parts of Java, Sumatra, Borneo, the Celebes and other islands of the Netherlands East Indies, as far East as the Western half of New Guinea. The Portuguese half of Timor should be excepted from this area.

Within this extensive region there are differences in vocabulary, in that local words are current in certain places; but such local words may be considered as additional Malay words, and they do not constitute more than a very small percentage of the Malay vocabulary which forms the bulk of the words in the language in any place.

There arises then this fact: there is only one Malay Language, and this language is understood by Malays everywhere. What is known as "Bazaar Malay" is a corrupted Malay, a sort of "pidgin Malay," and is not used by Malays proper.

This Course deals with Colloquial Malay, which bears the same relation to literary or rhetorical Malay as colloquial English bears to literary English. It uses a simple diction, depends upon intonation of voice and gesture to assist where the inadequacy of everyday words fail to express the meaning desired; it uses ellipsis; it clips words and distorts certain vowel sounds; but it is the same language whether Colloquial, Literary or Rhetorical and a study of the Colloquial form is fundamental to those desiring to acquire the "higher" form.

The object, then, of this Course, is to teach basic or Colloquial Malay and it will serve the dual purpose of giving those who learn it the ability to converse with Malays, and providing a basis for extended studies embracing its highest literary and classical form.

Malay is not a difficult language to learn providing the student is willing to travel steadily along the road of progress following the sequence laid down in this Course and fulfilling assignments conscientiously. It is best to resist any temptation to dabble in later chapters, trying to embellish before the basic elements of the language have been mastered. There is no objection to students looking up the chapters on Prepositions, Conjunctions, etc.; but the chapters on the System of Affixation should be eschewed until considerable progress has been made.

Malay has an extensive vocabulary drawn from many tongues, Sanskrit, Hindustani, Persian, Arabic, Chinese, Portugese, Dutch, English, Tamil, Javanese; but the great bulk are Malay words having the characteristics of the Polynesian group of Languages. The words of foreign origin have been superimposed upon the original vocabulary by nationals of the countries named, who from time to time have exerted an influence either by peaceful penetration or by conquest in different parts of the East Indies.

In its basic or colloquial form the grammar of Malay is not difficult, due in part to its simple verbal system; its clear-cut tenses, that there is no inflexion of nouns for number or gender, and that gender is only applied to things capable of reproducing their kind.

In its phonetics, Malay written in the Romanised script should present no difficulty when the table of sounds has been studied. Students are advised to refer to this table rather extensively in connection with words they desire to pronounce. The necessity for paying close attention to this aspect of the Course cannot be over-emphasised.

Spelling is extremely simple, but students are advised to pay close attention to word endings, as in many instances the final letter is the only one which differentiates one word from another. The necessity for learning to read and write the language in the Romanised script need not be emphasised and students are urged to pay great attention to it. The reason for so doing is easy to see, as upon their ability to read and write will depend their ability to do the translation exercises. It will also give practice in using the language, afford facilities for extending vocabulary and where correspondence facilities are available, provide the course supervisor with a sample of the student's work and capabilities. Students are also urged to get all the conversational practice possible. This advice may seem rather inappropriate, seeing that Malay is the language of people, at the moment, remote from Australia. But there are many people in Australia who speak Malay and also broadcasts in Malay are sent out from Australian stations which should of course be listened to. Those who live in seaports can always contact Malays and keen students will doubtlessly do so.

To those who are fortunate enough to be in areas where Malay is spoken a word of warning is offered. Don't be amongst those who spend perhaps years in a foreign country and eventually leave it with a very poor knowledge of the language. How often has one heard such people speak with regret of wasted opportunities. In a foreign country the language is a challenge to all those who find themselves domiciled therein and a greater

challenge to those who contemplate such domicile, if facilities are available to learn it. If this is admitted, it follows that the language should be learnt in a regular and scientific manner. But therein is perhaps the reason why many people shirk language study even in favourable circumstances; they doubt their ability to learn when they face the array of grammatical rules which apparently have to be mastered. Perhaps writers of language textbooks are to blame for this "freezing out" process. The point is, that most languages can now be learnt "self taught," especially if the grammar is put up in a simple form avoiding erudite treatment and the quotation of analogous rules from languages of which students are ignorant. They are therefore written from the student's angle and need only application and perseverance on the part of those anxious to learn. This applies whether the student is studying in "natural" or "unnatural" surroundings.

This Course claims to provide students with a simple but none the less adequate approach to the Malay language; within the grasp of anyone who is willing to devote the time and effort required.

Finally, any advance in language study is greatly bound up with vocabulary, and students should be at great pains to build theirs up. To have the right word at the tongue-tip at the right moment gives the opportunity to devote the mind to matters of syntax. It also gives confidence in conversation and is the key to unlock the subject mooted by one's interlocutor.

Vocabulary can be studied at any time whenever and wherever opportunities occur. Students should first of all look up useful and common words in the English-Malay Vocabulary, until a substantial number of words are known, and then study the nuances in the Malay-English Dictionary, noting compound and built-up words.

Malay is the lingua franca of the area mentioned at the head of this introduction. The millions who speak it have been, almost overnight, precipitated into the maelstrom of active world economy and politics. They lived on the outer edge until 1941.

Intercourse between us and these near neighbours will expand to gigantic proportions in the post-war era. Opportunities for trade, opportunities for securing posts as officials and as commercial representatives, will be plentiful. To those who are able to spend holidays in those parts, a knowledge of the language will be the "open sesame" to intimate relationships with the people, and a certain way to a full enjoyment of all there is to do and to see.

Who knows how close will be the relationship between Australians and Malays in the post-war era?

PRONUNCIATION.

TABLE OF SOUNDS.

		Example of Sound in Malay word.	Meaning in English.
a	as a in "lah" This is the basic sound, especially in open syllables, as in la, sa, ma. In closed syllables the sound is sometimes modified by the consonant which closes the syllable, as in man, bar, bad. A is never pronounced as the a in Australia or cane.	<i>batu</i>	stone
e	as a in "say"	<i>teh</i>	tea
i	as e in English Alphabet	<i>kita</i>	we
o	as o in "show"	<i>topi</i>	hat
u	(in open syllables) as oo in "moon"	<i>kubu</i>	fort
u	(in closed syllables) as u in "gum" in the Lancashire expression "by gum"	<i>sumpah</i>	swear (an oath)
au	as ow in "cow"	<i>kachau</i>	disturb
ai	as i in English Alphabet	<i>sampai</i>	arrive
ay	as i in English Alphabet	<i>kayu</i>	wood
ay and ai are similar as to sound; the former is generally used in first and middle syllables, as in, <i>ayan, payong, layang, tempayan</i> ; and ai in final syllables, as in, <i>sungai, gada, pakai</i> .			
g	as g in "gather" Where g occurs in the middle of a word it usually belongs to the first syllable, as in, <i>sung-ai</i> not <i>sun-gai</i> ; <i>hang-at</i> not <i>han-gat</i> .	<i>garang</i>	fierce
gg	Where two g's occur together they are both sounded.	<i>ringgit</i>	dollar
h	Where h occurs either at the beginning or the middle of a word it is slightly aspirated (see note at the end of this table).		
ch	as ch in "charter" (Note: There is no c in Malay.)	<i>bacha</i>	read
j	as the j in "jewel" The sound is better represented by dj.	<i>jatoh</i>	fall
s	as the s in "sister"	<i>masam</i>	sour
ē	(marked e, where it forms a syllable) as er in ern.	<i>pētang</i>	evening

In some combinations, consonant + e + consonant, where the ē is fluid with the following consonant it is given no sound, for example the word "*bēras*," is pronounced as the English word "brass." It is pointed out however, that the marked ē is not a vowel and in normal conversation it does not form an equal syllable in two syllabled words. In words where it is not fluid with the succeeding consonant as in *gēnap*, its syllabic weight may be illustrated by trying to sound the g in the English word *gnat*. The resultant word could be spelt *gēnat*.

Students may be curious as to why this symbol (ē) is used. Briefly, it may be regarded as a symbol indicating a sound which a, e, or i, cannot express. For example, take the word Mēnari (place name in New Guinea) if this were rendered Manari, Minari, Menari, not only would the word be distorted as to syllabic emphasis but the sound would be nowhere near the correct pronunciation. In fact Mnari would more nearly give the correct sound and could be used. Or, one could write it M'nari, or some erudite symbol could be used. But, here is an important point, any of the last three methods would produce words unnatural in appearance in the simple system of phonetics adopted in Romanised Malay. For this reason it was decided to use the symbol ē, which, in most Malay text-books, has a concave sign over an ordinary e instead of the straight line used in this work. The conventional symbol was not available and recourse was made to the sign mentioned.

ing as ing in "sing" (no emphasis

on g)

ing-in

desire

ang as ang in "hang" (no emphasis

on g)

ang-in

wind

k. As a final letter in Peninsula Malay, k is not sounded (in the Netherlands East Indies it is).

In words where k occurs as a final letter it has the sound of *ch* in the Scotch word loch. The sound is produced by checking the back of the tongue as it is about to contact the roof of the mouth as it sounds the final k, and cutting off suddenly the outflow of breath at the throat.

Important.

As a guide to those who are not able to obtain oral demonstration of pronunciation the following place names which are often mentioned in News Broadcasts should be listened to. A few names are added which as yet not in the news, but doubtlessly, will be sometime.

a Gasmata, Makassar, Padang, Madang. (Catalina gives a good illustration of the a sound.)

e Aitape, *Halmahera, Medan.

i Timor, Bali. (Note i sound in Catalina.)

o Lombok, Sorong, Bonin.

u Buru, Papua, Guam (open syllable).

u Sumbawa, Sumba, Sunda (closed syllable).

ai Aitape, Saipan.

ay Surabaya.

au Rabaul, Salamaua, Palau.

ē Mēnari.

g Palēmbang.

j Java (Jawa).

The spelling of these place names follows the Phonetic system used in this text-book, which in turn follows the standard spelling used in British Malaya. For the Phonetic system used by the Dutch in their territories, see Appendix "C."

*The letter h is slightly aspirated in Malay, both as an initial and as a medial letter, as in *Halmahera* above. At the end of words where it distinguishes one word from another as in *bawa*, *bawah*; *bēla*, *bēlah*; *raja*, *rajah*; h is slightly emphasised.

CHAPTER 1.

The Malay language is usually written in Arabic characters and in writing it the order is from right to left. As a consequence Malay books begin where our books end, and one commences to read from the "last" page. In this book the language is written in Roman characters, and a simple, regular, phonetic system is used, easy to read and write. This system uses spelling based upon a rationalised English spelling used in British Malaya and parts of Borneo, and may be referred to as the British Government spelling. It is not out of place here to mention that in Dutch territory a phonetic system based on Dutch spelling is used (see Appendix "C") and may be designated Dutch Government spelling.

It should be noted that the main difference between the Malay used by these two authorities differs in its written, and not in its spoken form.

SYLLABIC PRONUNCIATION AND EMPHASIS.

There are two equally important things in connection with the spoken form of any language, namely, syllabic pronunciation and syllabic emphasis. In other words, one must not only give syllables their correct sounds, but, in multi-syllabled words must know which syllable requires emphasis. As emphasis is rather a simple matter in Malay it will be introduced in this chapter.

A reference to the Malay-English Dictionary will show there are a great number of four-lettered words in Malay. These are generally two-syllabled words, in the form consonant + vowel + consonant + vowel, e.g., *bola*. This is pronounced *bo-la*, each syllable having equal weight. This rule applies to all two-syllabled words, except those having the marked *ē*. See explanation of *ē* on page 10.

In words like *main* (pronounced mine); *daun* (pronounced down) where two vowels occur together, the vowels are slurred and the words are pronounced as if they had but one syllable.

In words like *mahal*, *jalan*, which are also two syllabled, care must be taken to note whether the first syllable is open as in *Ti-mor*, *Pa-pua*, *Ma-dang*, *ma-hal*; or closed as in *jum-pa*. A fairly safe rule is "where a consonant stands between two vowels in a five-lettered word the first syllable is open."

In words of three syllables there is a slight emphasis on the middle syllable. Examples, *Gasmata*, *antara*, *udara*, *utara*.

There is *no* emphasis on any syllable in words of four or more syllables. Examples:—*Halmahera*, *manasabah*, *sēmēntara*.

Students should put in a lot of practice on pronunciation and where it is possible to obtain oral demonstration, full advantage should be taken of it.

CHAPTER 2.

The Simple Sentence, Pronoun + verb, illustrating the Present Tense.

PRONOUNS :

I 1st Person, singular = *Saya*, this is sometimes rendered *Sahaya*. Malays amongst themselves often use *Aku*.

He, She, it, 3rd Person singular = *Dia*.

They 3rd Person plural = *Dia-orang*.

We 1st Person plural = *Kita*.

*You 2nd Person plural = *Awak*.

You 2nd Person plural = *Kamu*.

*See Chapter 5 (there is no need to make a study of Chapter 5 at this juncture).

Note:—The simplicity of the Malay Verbal system renders tiresome conjugations unnecessary. In fact it is not usual to conjugate them. Conjugations are inserted here to illustrate the tenses and to give practice in using the Personal Pronouns.

If we take the verb *lari* = to run, the Present Tense is formed thus:—

Saya lari = I run.

Kita lari = We run.

Dia lari = He, she, it runs.

Awak lari = You run.

Dia-orang lari = They run.

Kamu lari = You run (Pl.)

Similarly, if we take the verb *tulis* = to write:

Saya tulis = I write.

Kita tulis = We write.

Dia tulis = He, she, it writes.

Awak tulis = You write.

Dia-orang tulis = They write.

Kamu tulis = You write (Pl.)

Rule i.—The Malay verb undergoes no inflexion for number or person. Thus:— *Saya, tulis, dia tulis, dia-orang tulis, kita tulis, awak tulis, kamu tulis*.

USEFUL SENTENCES.

Saya tulis surat = I write a letter.

Dia lari kepada bapa = He runs to father.

Kita boleh lari pantas = We can run fast.

Apa awak tulis? = What do you write?

Saya tulis chërita = I write a story.

Chërita pasal apa? = Story about what?

Chërita pasal kucing dan tikus = A story about a cat and a mouse.

CHAPTER 3.

Forming the Past Tense.

Rule ii.—The Past Tense is formed by placing the word *SUDAH*, meaning finished, completed, between the Pronoun and the verb.

Thus:—

Saya sudah lari = I ran or have run.

Dia sudah lari = He, she, it ran or has run.

Dia-orang sudah lari = They ran or have run.

Kita sudah lari = We ran or have run.

Awak sudah lari = You ran or have run.

Kamu sudah lari = You ran or have run (pl.)

Similarly:—

Saya sudah tulis = I wrote or have written.

Dia sudah tulis = He, she, it wrote or has written.

Dia-orang sudah tulis = They wrote or have written.

Kita sudah tulis = We wrote or have written.

Awak sudah tulis = You wrote or have written.

Kamu sudah tulis = You wrote or have written (pl.)

Malay makes no distinction between the Past and Perfect Tenses and the form *Saya sudah lari* can be, I ran or I have run. Thus, *Saya sudah lari sa-panjang jalan* = I ran the whole distance, or, I have run the whole distance.

USEFUL SENTENCES.

Mari sini

Pergi (pigi) sana

Saya sudah makan ubat

Saya sudah jumpa dia

Tolong saya angkat ini

Apa nama dia?

Apa nama ini?

Apa nama itu?

Tabek

Come here.

Go there.

I have taken (eaten) medicine.

I met him.

Help me to lift this.

What is his name?

What is the name of this?

What is the name of that?

Greetings = Good-day.

CHAPTER 4.

FORMING THE FUTURE TENSE.

Rule iii. The Future Tense is formed by placing the words *NANTI*, meaning wait, shall, will; or the word *MAHU*, meaning want, wish, intend, between the pronoun and the verb. *Nanti* is more commonly used in forming the Future Tense as it is less ambiguous than *mahu*, which in a sentence like *Saya mahu datang*, would be translated, "I wish to come" and is not so definite as *Saya nanti datang* = "I shall or will come." *Nanti*, therefore may be considered as the auxiliary which forms the Future Tense.

Thus :

Saya nanti datang = I shall (will) come.

Dia nanti datang = He, she, it will come.

Dia-orang nanti datang = They will come.

Kita nanti datang = We shall (will) come.

**Awak nanti datang* = You will come.

Kamu nanti datang = You will come (pl.).

Similarly :

Saya nanti chakap = I shall (will) speak.

Dia nanti chakap = He, she, will speak.

Dia-orang nanti chakap = They will speak.

Kita nanti chakap = We shall (will) speak.

Awak nanti chakap = You will speak.

Kamu nanti chakap = You will speak (pl.).

Rule iv. Verbs undergo no inflexion for Tense. Thus: *Saya lari, saya sudah lari, saya nanti lari*.

* Ordinarily, when a command is given the word *mesti* = must, would perhaps be used, as in, *Awak mesti datang* = You must come. But usually, in Malay, command is softened to request, and the form would become, *Awak boleh datang* = You can (may) come, or, *Awak choba datang* = You should (try to) come. Such would amount to an order. The latter form is the more common.

USEFUL SENTENCES.

Dia-orang sudah chari saya = They sought me.

Kita nanti main besok = We will play tomorrow.

Kita sudah jumpa dia kelmarin = We met him last night.

In the last two sentences the words *nanti* and *sudah* could have been omitted as the tense is indicated by the words, *besok* = tomorrow; *kelmarin* = yesterday.

Rule v. Tense may be denoted by words indicating the future or the past. It is usual in such cases to place these words at the beginning of the sentence. Thus the sentences above under this method should be rendered :

Besok kita main = Tomorrow we will play.

Kelmarin kita jumpa dia = Yesterday we met him.

CHAPTER 5.

THE PRONOUN "YOU," Second Person Singular.

The Malay Pronoun "You" has not been included so far and for a special reason. Its Malay equivalent "*engkan*" is rarely used. It implies the inferiority of the person addressed.

Generally speaking, the use of "*engkan*" is avoided by substituting the name of the person addressed, his title, or the Malay equivalent of our Mr. = *enchek*, etc. Europeans and senior government officials (Malays) are usually addressed as *Tuan* = Sir. European women are addressed as: *Mem* = Mrs., *Misi* = Miss.

Instead of using the expression, *Engkau siapa?* = You, who are you? Malays would say, *Tuan siapa?* = Sir, who are you? Or any of the following:—

Awak siapa? = Awak, who are you? (*Awak* is a form of address when speaking to a Malay if his name is not known. It is used when addressing younger people.)

Mat siapa? = Mat, who are you? (*Mat* is similar to *awak*, but is not used so generally.)

Datok siapa? = Grandfather, who are you? (Used familiarly to an old man.)

Emak siapa? = Mother, who are you? (Used familiarly to an old woman.)

Abang siapa? = Elder brother, who are you? (Used to a man older than oneself.)

Adek siapa? = Younger brother, who are you? (Used to a man younger than oneself.)

All these titles, which strictly speaking denote relationship, are used as substitutes for the pronoun “you” irrespective of whether relationship exists or not.

If the name of the person addressed is known it is used in the following manner:—

Omar pergi mana? = Omar go where? = Where are you going, Omar?

In interrogation, the pronoun may be left out altogether, e.g., *Pergi mana?* or *Mana pergi?* = Where go? = Where are you going?

This is not a complete list, but it serves to show that whichever word is used to designate the person addressed, it must be chosen with great care and the use of “*engkau*” avoided.

In “Bazaar Malay” the Chinese word “*Lu*” is used, but a Malay so addressed would feel affronted, and where a Malay used it to anyone, it would indicate a desire to be disrespectful.

In this book we shall use the word “*Awak*” as second person singular, and “*Kamu*” for second person plural. In conversation students should endeavour to vary the mode of address.

In the Netherlands East Indies “*kueh*” is used for “you.”

USEFUL SENTENCES.

Dari mana?

From where? (do you come).

Orang itu siapa?

Who is that person?

Tuan datang dari mana?

Sir, where did you come from?

Dari mana datang orang itu?

Where did that person come from?

Dia datang dari Pulau Pénang.

He came from the Island of Penang.

Apa pasal dia datang sini?

For what reason did he come here?

Pasal dia mahu cari kerja

For the reason he wants to get (find) work.

CHAPTER 6.

CARDINAL AND ORDINAL NUMBERS, FRACTIONAL QUANTITIES.

Cardinal Numbers :

The Malay system of numeration follows the English system very closely. Unit figures are repeated to form the "teen" numbers and multiples of ten. Examples :

empat = four, *empat belas* = fourteen, *empat puluh* = forty, *empat puluh empat* = forty-four.

Cardinal Numbers :

1. <i>satu</i>	25. <i>dua-puluh lima</i>
2. <i>dua</i>	26. <i>dua-puluh enam</i>
3. <i>tiga</i>	27. <i>dua-puluh tujuh</i>
4. <i>empat</i>	28. <i>dua-puluh lapan</i>
5. <i>lima</i>	29. <i>dua-puluh sembilan</i>
6. <i>enam</i>	30. <i>tiga-puluh</i>
7. <i>tujuh</i>	40. <i>empat-puluh</i>
8. <i>lapan</i>	50. <i>lima-puluh</i>
9. <i>sembilan</i>	60. <i>enam-puluh</i>
10. <i>sa-puluh</i>	70. <i>tujuh-puluh</i>
11. <i>sa-belas</i>	80. <i>lapan-puluh</i>
12. <i>dua-belas</i>	90. <i>sembilan-puluh</i>
13. <i>tiga-belas</i>	100. <i>sa-ratus</i>
14. <i>empat-belas</i>	101. <i>sa-ratus satu</i>
15. <i>lima-belas</i>	112. <i>sa-ratus dua-belas</i>
16. <i>enam-belas</i>	125. <i>sa-ratus dua-puluh lima</i>
17. <i>tujuh-belas</i>	1000. <i>sa-ribu</i>
18. <i>lapan-belas</i>	1101. <i>sa-ribu sa-ratus satu</i>
19. <i>sembilan-belas</i>	1224. <i>sa-ribu dua ratus dua-puluh empat</i>
20. <i>dua-puluh</i>	1,000,000. <i>sa-juta</i>
21. <i>dua-puluh satu</i>	1,140,251. <i>sa-juta, sa-ratus empat puluh ribu, dua ratus, lima-puluh satu.</i>
22. <i>dua-puluh dua</i>	
23. <i>dua-puluh tiga</i>	
24. <i>dua-puluh empat</i>	

In rendering numbers into words, as in the above examples, the English method is used, thus a translation of the last item above (1,140,251) is: one million, one hundred and forty thousand, two hundred and fifty-one. You will note that "and" is not inserted in Malay.

The Malay word for the figure 0 is "*sipar*," but colloquially it is referred to as "*kosong*," meaning "empty."

There is another way of reading figures and it is often used when calling out figures on number plates of motor cars and telephone numbers. According to this system, 1407 would be rendered, *satu empat kosong tujuh*.

As a rule, this abbreviated method is not used for numbers below a hundred. It is advisable for students to become familiar with this method,

Ordinal Numbers :

These are formed from the Cardinal Numbers in the following manner :

First = <i>Yang pertama</i>	Second = <i>Yang kedua</i>
Third = <i>Yang ketiga</i>	Fourth = <i>Yang keempat</i>
Twelfth = <i>Yang kedua belas.</i>	Forty-first = <i>Yang keempat puluh satu</i>
Hundredth = <i>Yang keseratus</i>	

As will be noted the ordinals are formed from the cardinals by using *yang + kē*, prefixing *kē* to the cardinal number. The only exception to this rule is, *Yang pertama* = first.

Fractional quantities (*pēchahan* = fraction) are shown by :

$\frac{1}{4}$ *suku*

$\frac{1}{2}$ *sa-tengah*

$\frac{3}{4}$ *tiga suku*

To form the other fractional quantities, the method is as follows:—
Prefix *pēr* to the cardinal numbers to express the denominator:—

Satu pērdua, one-half; *satu pērtiga*, one-third; *dua pērsambilan*, two-ninths; *empat pērtujuh*, four-sevenths; *dua puluh pēratus*, twenty per cent. *Pērpulohan*, tens, is used for decimal quantities, as in: 3.43 = *tiga pērpulohan empat tiga*.

CHAPTER 7.

TELLING THE TIME IN MALAY.

The Malay word for clock is *jam*. *Jam* also means hour.

Jam bēsar = a large clock like a town or station clock. These are also rendered *Jam pēkan* and *Jam steshin* respectively.

Jam tangan = wrist-watch.

Jam poket = pocket-watch, also *jam saku*.

Jam = clock (ordinary household variety).

The equivalent to the English expression "What's the time?" is *Pukul bērapa?* (*pukul* = strike). A literal translation of which would be "How many strokes?" Often, *Pukul bērapa?* is rendered, *Bērapa jam?* or *Jam bērapa?* This is nearer our own expression: "What o'clock is it?"

The answer to these questions invariably commences with the word "*Pukul*," and then gives the figures indicating the time. Thus:

Pukul satu = One o'clock.

Pukul dua = Two o'clock.

Pukul lima = Five o'clock.

The numbers indicating the hour go up to twelve as they do in English.

The equivalents of our A.M. and P.M. are expressed as: *pagi* (morning), *pētang* (evening), as the case may be. Thus:

Pukul lapan pagi = 8 A.M.

Pukul lapan pētang (or *Malam* = night) = 8 P.M.

(*Malam* is usually used for times after six o'clock.)

Pukul dua belas tengah malam (*tengah* = mid-way, half-way)* = Twelve o'clock midnight.

Pukul dua-belas tengah hari is twelve o'clock midday.

Minutes = *minit* (this is never rendered *minits*.)

Minutes in excess of the exact hour are mentioned in the following way:—

Pukul dua sa-puloh minit = Ten past two.

There is another method of giving the time, by mentioning the coming hour less (*kurang*) the number of minutes still to run. This method does not go back beyond the half-hour.

Pukul dua tiga puloh lima (the word *minit* may be omitted) = Thirty-five minutes past two (2.35).

Pukul-tiga kurang dua-puloh lima = Three o'clock less twenty-five minutes (2.35), or twenty-five minutes to three.

The exact quarters are expressed as:—

Pukul dua suku = Two fifteen, or a quarter past two.

Pukul dua sa-tengah = Half past two.

Pukul tiga kurang sa-tengah = Three, less half, or half past two.

Pukul dua tiga suku = Two and three-quarters, 2-45.

Pukul tiga kurang suku = Three, less a quarter, 2-45.

The Malay word for second is "*sa'at*" and is used in a common expression "*nanti sa'at*" meaning "Wait a second."

**sa-tengah*, is the arithmetical half.

CHAPTER 8.

THE MALAY VERB "ADA."

When denoting possession, *ADA* in Malay is the equivalent of our verb "to have" and its position in the sentence is similar to that of the latter in English (have or has). But it is never used in the future tense. Future possession is rendered, *Saya nanti dapat* = I shall obtain. *Besok saya dapat* = Tomorrow I shall have.

Examples:—

Saya ada wang = I have money.

Ada wang? = Have you money? (a)

Ada = (I) have.

Ada wang = (I) have money (b).

The two expressions (a) and (b) above, are, you will note, similar in all respects, save that in (a) there is the mark of interrogation. The English equivalents, however, are quite different. This brings out the important matter of intonation in spoken Malay.

Other examples of the use of *ada* as the verb "to have":—

Orang itu ada rumah besar = That man has a large house.

Rumah itu ada dua pintu = That house has two doors.

Bapa saya ada kebun getah = My father has a rubber plantation.

Kalau dia ada dua dia boleh kasi satu pada saya = If he has two he can give me one.

Omar ada satu kucing hitam = Omar has a black cat.

In forming the negative "have not" the Malay equivalent is *tidak ada*. This is contracted to *tiada*, *ta'ada* and *t'ada*. (Of these *tiada* is used to express "is not, there is not, did not," see Chapter 9.)

Saya tidak ada lagi = I have no more.

Saya t'ada wang = I have no money.

Ada nampak orang itu? = Have (you) seen that man?

T'ada nampak = (I) have not seen (him).

The various forms of "*tidak ada*" are not always interchangeable: *ta'ada*, *t'ada* are used mostly in conversation.

The equivalent of "no," "not" is "*tidak*," often contracted to *ta'* both in written and spoken Malay.

In Malay, answers to questions are not given by a direct affirmative or negative unless curtness is intended. Answers to questions use the verb of the question as the affirmative, as in the following examples:—

Awak kenal orang itu? = Do you know that person?

Saya kenal or *kēnal* = I know (him).

Awak kenal orang itu? = Do you know that person?

Tidak kēnal or *ta'kēnal* = I don't know (him).

Thus the negative + verb = no, the verb repeated = yes.

The use of the contracted form of *tidak* = *ta'* is further illustrated by the following examples:—

Ta'mahu = no want (don't want).

Ta'suka = no like (don't like).

Ta'dapat = no get (didn't get).

Dia ta'mahu pergi = He does not want to go.

Orang itu ta'boleh tidur = That man cannot sleep.

Kuching itu ta'suka ikan = That cat does not like fish.

You will notice that the Malay negative is formed either by *tidak* or its contracted form *ta'* = no, and not by "do not" or "don't" as in English.

The Malay equivalent of "do not, don't" = *jangan*, but it is used as a prohibitive only, as in *jangan pergi sana* = don't go there; *jangan takut* = don't be afraid.

USEFUL SENTENCES.

Awak sudah pergi sana malam tadi? = (Did) you go there last night?

Pergi = (I) did = yes.

Orang itu sudah sampai atau belum? = Has that person arrived or not yet?

Belum = not yet.

Dia mahu atau tidak? = Does he want it or not?

Mahu = Want (yes).

Suka ta'suka? = Like (it) or not?

Ta'suka = No like (no).

Mahu ta'mahu = Want (it) or not?

Mahu = want, yes.

Jangan kasi pada dia = Don't give (it) to him.

CHAPTER 9.

"ADA" AS THE VERB "TO BE."

Ada is also used as the verb "to be," but it is not used exactly as it is in English. It expresses, there is, there are, there was, there were, it is etc. It is not, however, used as a "link" as "is" in the sentence: "This boy is stupid," which would be rendered in Malay as "*budak ini bodoh.*" "Is" in this use is omitted in Malay. The following sentences will illustrate the use of "*ada*" as: there is, there are, etc.:—

Ada satu orang dalam rumah itu = There is a man in that house.

Ada dua tiga kapal terbang datang = There are two or three aeroplanes coming.

Ada satu barang lagi = There is one thing more.

Tiada lain orang = There is no one else.

Sini ada, or, *Ada sini* = Here it is, or, it is here.

Dia ada sini malam tadi = He was here last night.

Tiada lagi = There are no more.

Ada dua-belas orang sini malam tadi = There were twelve men here last night.

Ada satu orang sini malam tadi = There was a man here last night.

In some instances "*ada*" meaning "to have" and "*ada*" meaning "to be," appear to be interchangeable, as in the following sentences:—

Is there any milk? = *Ada susu?*

There is = *Ada.*

Have you any milk? = *Ada susu?*

(I) have = *Ada.*

This is given as an example and shows the versatility of "*ada*."

Ada is often used in the sense of "did," especially in interrogative sentences. Examples:—

Ada pergi sa-malam? = Did (you) go last night?

Ada jumpa orang itu? = Did you meet that person?

If answers to these questions were in the negative the respective answers would use *tiada* = *Tiada pergi* = Did not go. *Tiada jumpa* = Did not meet.

Colloquially *ada* is often used as yes, especially when in answer to a question with *ada* in it. In the above two questions *ada* = yes, would be used to indicate the affirmative. Good Malay would probably put the above two sentences in the form. *Sudah pergi sa-malam?* *Sudah jumpa orang itu?* in which case *sudah* would indicate the affirmative answer in each case.

"*Ada*" is probably overworked in Colloquial Malay, but to express "to have" as in Chapter 8, and "to be" as indicated above, are its legitimate uses.

We will now consider the case where "is" as a "link" is omitted in Malay.

The following sentences illustrate the rule:—

Orang itu baik = That man is good.

Hari ini panas = The day is hot. Today is hot.

Mana kuda? = Where is the horse?

Teh habis = The tea is finished.

Ubi ini busok = These potatoes are bad.

Kerja orang itu kurang = The work of that man is poor. (below standard).

NOTE:—Adjectives follow the nouns they qualify. You will notice this in: *rumah besar*, *kēbun gētah*, *kuching hitam*, *kapal terbang*, *malam tadi*. Most nouns can be used as adjectives.

USEFUL SENTENCES.

Ta'usah = Needless.

Ta'usah buat = No need to do it.

Saya ta'mahu makan = I don't want any food.

Ada satu orang mahu jumpa Tuan = There is a man who wants to see you, Sir.

Apa awak suka makan? = What would you like to eat?

Malam ini saya makan rumah kawan = Tonight I am dining at a friend's house.

Emak saya sakit kuat = My mother is seriously ill.

Besok dia pergi lain tempat = Tomorrow he goes to another place.

Bawa ayer panas chukor = Bring hot water for shaving.

Jangan buat begitu = Don't do it like that.

Ka-mana? = Where are you going?

Jangan tutup jendela = Don't close the window.

CHAPTER 10.

PRONOUNS.

As the next few chapters deal with Pronouns, those already mentioned are repeated in this chapter. So far, we have, *Saya*, *aku*, *dia*, *dia-orang*, *kita*, *awak*, *kamu* and those pro-nominal pronouns mentioned in Chapter 5, which are substitutes for the second personal singular which Malays consider a rude form of address.

A few others are appended:—

Kawan = friend.

Sahabat = friend (a literary form used in letter writing).

Kakak = sister.

Adek perempuan = younger sister.

Ibu = mother.

Bapa = father.

Kami = we (less common in speech than *kita*).

Hang = you (used in Northern Malaya).

Awang = you (used in Northern Malaya).

Mika = you (used in the State of Perak).

Kueh = you (used in Java).

It is now pointed out that *dia-orang* = they, is not common amongst Malays, who use in its place *orang itu* in conversation, and *orang itu* and *mereka itu* in literary compositions. *Orang itu* can be translated "that

person" or "those persons" as *itu* can be either "that" or "those" according to context.

While dealing with this particular pronoun it may be mentioned that the repetition of *dia-orang* or *orang itu* for they in narration is unnecessary because when plurality is understood, the pronoun *dia* may be used. Examples:—

Orang itu ta'mahu kërja, dia mahu pulang = Those men do not want to work, they want to go home.

Ada sa-puluh orang dalam rumah itu, dia mahu chakap kapada tuan = There are ten men in that house, they want to speak to you.

CASE OF PRONOUNS.

The Malay pronoun undergoes no change for case as shown by the following examples:—

(a) *Saya sudah pukul dia* = I hit him.

(b) *Dia sudah pukul saya* = He hit me.

(c) *Dia-orang mahu pukul saya* = Those men want to hit me.

(d) *Saya mahu pukul dia-orang* (better "*orang itu*") = I want to hit them (those men).

(e) *Saya nanti tumpang dalam rumah kawan saya* = I shall lodge at the house of my friend.

It will be noticed that:—

In sentence (a) *saya* = I

In sentence (b) *saya* = me

In sentence (e) *saya* = my

Thus the case of pronouns depends, not upon inflexion but upon the position of the pronoun in the sentence.

Possessive Pronouns are omitted when the context is clear without them. For example: *Pergi rumah saya bawa topi saya* = Go to my house and bring my hat. This would be rendered, if the house and hat were known to the speaker and person addressed, as:—

Pergi rumah bawa topi = Go house, bring hat.

This illustrates a practice common in spoken Malay. Anything which is mutually understood need not be expressed.

As an aid to translation of Malay into English the rule for distinguishing the case of Pronouns may be stated thus:—

After any sentence or paragraph has been correctly phrased, a pronoun before the verb is in the Nominative Case; after the verb, in the Objective Case and after a noun, in the Possessive Case.

USEFUL SENTENCES.

Orang itu sudah datang rumah saya, tetapi dia tiada tengok saya. Kemudian dia pulang = Those men (or they) came to my house but they did not see me. Then they went home.

Kalau adek sampai dahulu nanti saya datang = If you arrive first, wait for me to come.

Berapa umur datok? = How old are you (grandfather)?

Enchek orang dari mana? = You are a man from where? = From which part of the country do you come?

CHAPTER 11.

POSSESSIVE CASE OF PRONOUNS.

The Possessive Case of Pronouns in "Bazaar Malay" is indicated by the use of "*punya*" after the Personal Pronoun. But the use of "*punya*" is not encouraged in "Colloquial Malay." It should, however, be noted, as it is commonly used by non-Malays thus:—

<i>Saya punya anjing</i> = my dog.	<i>Saya punya</i> = my.
<i>Dia punya anjing</i> = his dog.	<i>Dia punya</i> = his, her.
<i>Dia-orang punya anjing</i> = their dog.	<i>Dia-orang</i> = their.
<i>Kita punya anjing</i> = our dog.	<i>Kita punya</i> = our.
<i>Awak punya anjing</i> = your dog.	<i>Awak punya</i> = your.

The use of "*punya*" may be avoided by placing the pronoun after the noun. Thus:—

Use of " <i>punya</i> ."	English equivalent.	Avoiding use of " <i>punya</i> ."
<i>Saya punya rumah</i>	My house	<i>Rumah saya</i>
<i>Dia punya rumah</i>	His house	<i>Rumah dia</i>
<i>Kita punya rumah</i>	Our house	<i>Rumah kita</i>
<i>Dia-orang punya rumah</i>	Their house	<i>Rumah dia-orang</i>

Thus, personal pronouns and substitutes may follow a noun and serve for possessive pronouns.

Sentences illustrating the use of the Possessive Case with and without *punya*:—

<i>Saya sudah rosak dia punya baju</i>	)	
<i>Saya sudah rosak baju dia</i>	)	I spoiled his coat.
<i>Dia sudah pinjam saya punya kerbau</i>	)	
<i>Dia sudah pinjam kerbau saya</i>	)	He borrowed my buffalo.
<i>Dia sudah masuk awak punya rumah</i>	)	
<i>Dia sudah masuk rumah awak</i>	)	He entered your house.

"*Punya*" may be used, however, in the following instances:

- * (a) *Siapa punya ini?* = Whose is this?
- (b) *Saya punya* = Mine.
- (c) *Siapa punya baju ini?* = Whose coat is this?
- (d) *Omar punya* = Omar's.
- (e) *Siapa punya kerbau itu?* = Whose buffalo is that?
- (f) *Bapa punya* = My father's.

* *Siapa punya* = whose?

Questions (c) and (e) could be rendered *Baju siapa ini? Kerbau siapa itu?* in which case the answers would be *Baju Omar* and *Kerbau bapa* respectively.

The reason why *punya* may be used in short sentences while its use is discouraged generally is easily seen from the following sentence: "*Pèrgi saya punya rumah minta saya punya isteri kasi saya punya baju.*" The repetition of *punya* is not euphonious.

POSSESSIVE CASE OF NOUNS.

The Possessive Case of nouns, also, may be formed by using "*punya*," by placing it after the noun indicating the possessor, thus:—

Use of " <i>punya</i> ."	English equivalent.	Avoiding use of " <i>punya</i> ."
<i>Omar punya rumah</i>	Omar's house	<i>Rumah Omar</i>
<i>Orang punya rumah</i>	A person's house	<i>Rumah orang</i>
<i>Kuda punya kaki</i>	The horse's leg	<i>Kaki kuda</i>

As with pronouns, the use of "*punya*" should be avoided:

NOTE.—The Possessive Case of nouns may be formed by placing one noun after another as in the example "*Rumah Omar*" above.

Other examples:—

Baju Raja = The Raja's coat

Kaki meja = The table's leg or legs

Mulut kuda = The horse's mouth

The above could be translated, "The coat of the Raja," "The leg of the table" and "The mouth of the horse."

SENTENCES.

Sa-orang sudah tanya saya, "Siapa punya rumah itu?" Saya jawab, "Dahulu rumah emak saya tetapi dia sudah jual; siapa punya sekarang saya pun ta'tahu. Dia jawab, "Rumah itu saya punya."

A man asked me, "Whose house is that." I replied, "It was once my mother's but she sold it and whose it is now I don't know." He replied, "That house is mine."

The above without using "*punya*" could be rendered: *Sa-orang sudah tanya saya, "Rumah siapa itu?" Saya jawab, "Dahulu rumah emak saya tetapi dia sudah jual, rumah siapa sekarang saya pun ta'tahu." Dia jawab, "Rumah itu rumah saya."*

CHAPTER 12.

PRONOUNS — GENERALLY.

Self-Pronouns :

Self-Pronouns, similar to the English pronouns ending in "self," "selves" are formed by adding the word "*sendiri*" to the personal pronouns. *Sendiri* is sometimes contracted to "*diri*," but it is never used in this form in the self pronouns. "*Diri*" is found in several idioms. Examples:—

Sa-orang diri = Alone.

Buangkau diri = Do away with oneself.

Minta diri = Polite way of asking leave to go.

With the use of "*sendiri*": Myself, himself (herself, itself), ourselves, themselves, are rendered: *saya sendiri*, *dia-sendiri*, *kita sendiri* *dia-orang sendiri*, respectively. *Awak sendiri* is the equivalent of yourself; *Kamu sendiri* is the equivalent of yourselves.

The position of "*sendiri*" in the sentence is illustrated below:—

(a) *Saya sendiri buat* = I myself did it.

(b) *Saya buat sendiri* = I did it myself.

In sentence (a) the construction is more emphatic than in (b).

In sentences using "*punya*" indicating possession, "*sendiri*" is used in the following manner:—

Saya sendiri punya = My very own.

Dia sendiri punya = His very own.

Demonstrative Pronouns :

The Demonstrative Pronouns are "*itu*" = that, those, "*ini*" = this, these. They follow the words they qualify, as in:—

Rumah itu = That house.

Rumah-rumah itu = Those houses.

Orang ini = This man.

Orang-orang ini = These men.

Where the word they qualify is followed by words denoting attributes, these pronouns follow the words, thus:—

Rumah besar itu = That large house.

Orang buta itu = That blind man.

Rumah besar ini = This large house.

Kapal layar itu = That sailing ship.

Orang kurus ini = This thin man.

Orang buta ini = This blind man.

Anjing besar hitam itu = That big black dog.

The following are sentences illustrating the use of "*ini*," "*itu*":—

Orang buta itu boleh jalan sa-orang diri = That blind man can walk alone.

Rumah besar ini saya sendiri punya = This big house is my very own.

Where the emphasis is on the attribute, *ini*, *itu*, follow the noun, as in:—

Rumah ini besar = This house is large.

Besar rumah itu = Large is that house.

In the latter sentence the word "*besar*" should be emphasised to convey the sense.

"*Itu*" and "*ini*" are used in several idioms:—

Ini dia = This is he, this is it.

Itu dia = That is he, that is it.

Lepas itu = After that.

Waktu itu = At that time.

Itu jam = At that time.

Pada masa itu = At that time.

Ini jam = Now, just now.

Waktu ini = Now.

Sekarang ini = Just now, now.

Ia-itu = That is to say, that means.

Note.—In some cases "*itu*" may be translated "the."

Interrogative Pronouns :

The Interrogative pronouns are:—

Apa = What?

Siapa = Who? Whom?

Siapa punya = Whose?

Yang mana = Which?

Sentences using Interrogative Pronouns:—

Apa nama pokok itu? = What is the name of that tree?

Siapa datang? = Who comes?

Sudah beri kepada siapa? = To whom did you give it?

Siapa punya kuda ini? = Whose horse is this?

Rumah yang mana? = Which is the house?

The Relative Pronoun :

The Relative Pronoun used in Malay corresponding to our, who, that, which, is “*yang*.” Its position in the sentence corresponds to its use in English.

Orang itu yang datang kēlmarin dahulu = That man who came the day before yesterday.

NOTE.—Without “*yang*” this sentence becomes, “That man came the day before yesterday.”

Mana orang yang sudah pukul anak saya?

Where is the person who beat my child?

Itu-lah anjing yang sudah gigit budak kēchil itu.

That is the dog which bit the small child.

Ini-lah rumah yang kēna churi malam tadi.

This is the house which was robbed last night.

Ada orang yang ta' erti?

Is there a person who does not understand?

Pada satu masa ada sa-orang pērēmpuan tua yang sudah dudok dalam satu kasut.

Once upon a time there was an old woman who lived in a shoe.

“*Yang*” is used in forming the comparison of adjectives:—

Baik = good. *Yang baik* = better. *Yang baik sa-kali* = best.

Besar = large. *Yang besar* = larger. *Yang besar sa-kali* = largest.

Antara sēmau kuda itu, kuda hitam yang dēras sa-kali.

Of all those horses it is the black horse which is the swiftest.

Daripada dua orang itu, Omar yang lēbeh pandai.

Of those two men it is Omar who is the more clever.

Kapal layar, kapal api, kapal api yang lagi bērguna.

Of sailing ships and steamships it is the steamship which is the more useful.

Indefinite Pronouns :

The Indefinite Pronouns are enumerated below:—

Another = *Lain orang, orang lain, lain.*

A person, someone = *Sa-orang.*

Persons, people = *Orang, orang-orang.*

Each = *Masing-masing, tiap-tiap satu.*

Everyone = *Tiap-tiap orang, sēmau sa-kali.*

All = *Sēmau, sakalian, sēgala.*

Whoever = *Barang-siapa, siapa-siapa.*

Whatever = *Apa-apa.*

Sentences illustrating these are given below:—

Bukan saya, orang lain = It was not I but another.

Baju ini burok bēri saya satu lain = This coat is worn out; give me another.

Ada sa-orang datang = A person (someone) has come.

Ada orang dalam rumah itu = There are people in that house.

Tiap-tiap hari dia datang = Every day he comes.

Bēri satu kepada tiap-tiap orang = Give one to every man.

Saya sudah chakap kepada orang masing-masing = I spoke to each man.

Ingat sēgala orang yang dēngar ini) = Remember all ye who
Ingat sēmua yang dēngar ini) hear this.
Ingat sakalian yang dēngar ini)
Saya kēnal sēmua orang itu = I know all those men.
Siapa-siapa datang jangan kasi masok) = Whoever comes don't
Barang siapa datang jangan kasi masok) allow him to enter.
Saya ta'dapat apa-apa = I got nothing whatever.
Apa-apa ada bēri saya = Whatever you have give it to me.
Saya ta'ada satu apa-apa pun = I have nothing, whatever.

CHAPTER 13.

NOUNS — GENDER.

Nouns in Malay undergo no inflexion to denote gender. If it is necessary to denote gender the noun is qualified by the words, "*laki-laki*" = masculine, "*pērēmpuan*" = feminine. These are used when denoting male or female of human beings. In the case of animals, and sometimes coarsely of persons, "*jantan*" = male, "*bētina*" = female.

Thus :—

Orang laki-laki = man.
Orang pērēmpuan = woman.
Budak laki-laki = boy
Budak pērēmpuan = girl
Anak laki-laki = son
Anak pērēmpuan = daughter
Ayam jantan = cock
Ayam bētina = hen

Gender is not applied in Malay to things which are not organised by nature to reproduce their kind.

Nouns — Number, Plurality.

Nouns undergo no inflexion for number. In relation to number, some Malay scholars hold that the unqualified noun, in its simple form, is more properly plural than singular. Thus, in the sentence "*Ada orang dalam rumah itu*" = There are people in that house, "*orang*" requires no qualifier to denote the plural. But in the sentence "*Ada sa-orang dalam rumah itu*" = There is a person in that house, "*sa*" = one, is required to denote the singular. It is perhaps safer to say that the unqualified noun indicates the indefinite rather than the plural.

Plurality may be shown in Malay by :—

- (a) Reduplicating the noun.
- (b) Using words indicating plurality.
- (c) Context.

Reduplication of Nouns.

Plurality is shown by reduplicating the noun. Examples :—"*binatang*" = animal, "*binatang-binatang*" = animals.

Note:—Reduplication takes place not only with nouns but with all parts of speech. In such cases, reduplication does not, of course, denote plurality. Reduplication of verbs, adjectives, adverbs, etc., will be dealt with in a subsequent chapter.

Examples of reduplicated nouns:—

Budak = child

Budak-budak = children

Barang = thing

Barang-barang = things

Negeri = country

Negeri-negeri = countries

In written Malay, reduplicated words are often rendered as follows:—

Binatang-binatang = *binatang*₂

Budak-budak = *budak*₂

A few reduplicated words, other than nouns are given below:—

Buat-buat = pretend

Kaya-kaya = very rich

Jalan-jalan = walking about (in an aimless way)

Some words are always written in reduplicated form, examples:—

Layang-layang = kite (boy's toy)

Burong layang-layang = swallow (bird)

Anai-anai = white ant

Kupu-kupu = butterfly

Kelip-kelip = firefly

The reduplicated noun besides showing plurality, also implies variety. For example:—“*Binatang-binatang*” would indicate all types of animals, “*rumah-rumah*” would indicate all types of houses.

Using Words Indicating Plurality.

Plurality is also shown by using qualifiers and numerals. These qualifiers are words indicating more than one. Where these are used the noun is not reduplicated.

Examples:—

Banyak = many

Semua = all

Segala = all

Sakalian = all (rarely used in colloquial Malay)

Sadikit = few

Bebberapa = many

Sentences showing use of qualifiers:—

Banyak orang sudah datang = Many people have come

Ada orang banyak dalam rumah itu = There are many people in that house

Semua orang sudah sampai = All the people have arrived

Orang semua sudah sampai = All the people have arrived

Segala orang sakit sudah dapat ubat = All the sick people obtained medicine

*Sakalian orang yang datang sudah bawa anak-nya** = All the people who came brought their children

Sadikit orang sudah sampai = A few people have come

Bebberapa kali dia datang tetapi ta'pernah saya jumpa = Many times he came but I have never met him.

Dua puluh orang sudah mati = Twenty people died

Of these qualifiers, *banyak*, *sẽmua*, *sakalian*, *sadikit*, usually precede nouns, sometimes they follow. *Sẽgala*, *bẽbẽrapa* and numerals, always precede them; except in the case of numerals when the emphasis is on the numeral. Thus:—

"*Orang empat itu*" = Those men, the four of them.

*Suffix "*nya*." See Malay-English Dictionary.

Context.

Plurality is also shown by context. This may be used where plurality is understood, as in the case of sentence above where "*anak*" is not reduplicated.

Other examples:—

Hujan batu lẽmbing di-nẽgẽri kita hujan emas perak di-nẽgẽri orang; baik nẽgẽri kita.

If it rains stones and spears in our own country and gold and silver in another; our own country is best.

"*Raja itu sudah isi empat pẽti kẽmudian dia sudah tutup. Lẽpas itu pẽti itu yang sangat bẽrat di-hantar oleh orang ka-Mẽlaka.*"

"The Raja filled four chests and then closed them up. Afterwards the chests which were very heavy were conveyed by men to Malacca."

Nouns — Number, Singularity.

Singularity may be indicated by using the simple form of the noun or by using the numeral "*satu*" or a contraction of it, "*sa*."

"*Satu*" or "*sa*" (one or the other) is used similarly to our indefinite articles "a," "an." Examples:—

Satu masa ada sa-orang tẽmpang = Once there was a lame man.

Saya sudah nampak satu orang = I saw a man.

As with plurality, singularity may be indicated by context.

Thus, to sum up, the Malay noun undergoes no inflexion to denote number or gender.

Plurality is shown by:—

- (a) Reduplicating the simple noun.
- (b) Using words which indicate more than one.
- (c) Using numerals.
- (d) Context.

Singularity is shown by:—

- (a) Using "*satu*" or "*sa*" before the simple noun.
- (b) Context.

Nouns — Generally.

In connection with the use of "*satu*," "*sa*," it may not be out of place here to explain the meaning of expressions which students may meet. Examples:—

Sa-ekor kucing = a cat
Sa-orang budak = a child

Sa-batang kayu = a log of wood
Sa-buah nanas = pineapple

The words quoted are equivalent to our word "head" in the expression: Five "head" of cattle. In Malay, there are many corresponding words which are used as shown above. In Colloquial Malay a few of the more common ones should be remembered.

"*Ekor*," of animals, birds, fishes, insects.

Sa-ekor kera = monkey. *Sa-ekor ayam* = a fowl.

"*Buah*," of fruits, countries, islands, ships, houses.

Sa-buah pulau = an island. *Sa-buah negeri* = a country.

Sa-buah rumah = a house. *Sa-buah limau* = a lemon.

"*Biji*," of eggs, coconuts.

"*Orang*," of persons.

The contracted form *sa* is mostly used with these coefficients. The coefficients also take the other cardinal numbers, thus:—

Dua ekor kerbau = two buffaloes.

Tujuh buah negeri = seven countries.

Sembilan biji telur = nine eggs.

These coefficients precede the noun, except in the case where the emphasis falls upon the numeral. Thus:—

Ikan lima ekor = Fish, five of them.

Budak, enam orang = Children, six of them.

CHAPTER 14.

PREPOSITIONS.

The following prepositions are used in Malay:—

Daripada = from. This also appears in the shortened form "*dari*." These are not always interchangeable; "*dari*" is more restricted in its uses than the full word.

Dari is used to express "from," when "from" denotes "from a place." It is used with nouns and adverbs denoting place. Examples:—

Dari mana datang orang itu? = From where does that person come?

Dia datang dari Akron = He comes from Akron.

Saya dapat dari hutan = I got it from the jungle.

Budak-budak sudah keluar dari sekolah = The children have come out from (of) school.

Keluar dari mulut buaya masuk ka-mulut harimau = Out from (of) the crocodile's mouth into the tiger's.

Dari mana dan hendak ka-mana? = From whence and whither bound?

Musoh sudah lari dari bukit itu = The enemy has run from that hill.

This rule, however, does not exclude the use of "*daripada*" in some of the above sentences; and if one wished to be verbose one could say, "*Daripada mana dan hendak ka-mana?*" But in this use, i.e., expressing "from a place," "*dari*" is by far the most common, both in written and spoken Malay.

Daripada is used as the equivalent of "from" as shown in the following examples:—

Dia sudah terima satu surat daripada kekasih-nya = He received a letter from his sweetheart.

Saya sudah dapat wang ini daripada bapa awak = I got this money from your father.

Daripada dua orang itu saya suka yang tinggi = From (of) those two men I like the taller one.

Rangka layang-layang dia buat daripada buloh = The frame of the kite he makes from (of) bamboo.

Orang Melayu itu pandai main bola, ia sudah belajar daripada orang yang datang dari Negeri Inggeris = That Malay is clever at soccer, he learnt from a man who came from England.

Daripada masa saya jumpa orang itu saya sudah dapat dia orang pandai = From the time I met that person, I knew he was clever.

To sum up, it would appear that "*daripada*" is used when "from" is associated with persons and things, while "*dari*" is used in connection with nouns and adverbs denoting place.

NOTE.—In some of the above sentences "*daripada*" and "*dari*" must obviously be translated "of," but it must be remembered that this is done solely to serve the purpose of rendering the sentences into English. "*Daripada*" and "*dari*" do not express "of" generally. "Of" in general use has no equivalent in Malay (see Chapter 11. *Baju raja* = The coat of the raja).

Kapada = to. This word is shortened in some uses and is rendered as "*ka*," "*kapada*," "*pada*."

Ka = to. This is used to express "to" and in this form is used to denote "to" in relation to location, movement to. It is prefixed (hyphenated) to adverbs and nouns denoting place. The following sentences illustrate its use:—

Saya balek ka-rumah = I go back to my house.

Musoh sudah pergi ka-lain tempat = The enemy has gone to another place.

Berapa jauh dari sini ka-Perth? = How far (is it) from here to Perth?

Dari mana dan hendak ka-mana? = Whither, whence?

Lembu-lembu sudah keluar ka-batang rumput = The bullocks have come (gone) out to the field.

Dia sudah jembut segala orang muda-muda laki-laki perempuan ka-mailis tari menari = He invited all the young people, male and female, to the dance.

Ka does not exclude the use of "*kapada*" in some of the above sentences, but in this use "*ka*" is by far the most common, both in written and spoken Malay.

Kapada = to. This is used as shown in the following sentences:—
Dia sudah kirim satu surat kapada kekasih-nya = He sent a letter to his sweetheart.

Wang itu yang saya sudah beri kapada awak saya sudah dapat daripada bapa awak = The money I gave to you I obtained from your father.

Beri buku ini kapada abang suroh dia beri balek kapada saya minggu depan = Give this book to your elder brother and tell him to return it to me next week.

Tolong beri barang ini kapada Omar = Help me by giving this to Omar.

Pada = to. This does not serve as a substitute for the locative preposition "*ka*." It does, however, often take the place of "*kapada*," especially in conversation; it could take the place of "*kapada*" in the above sentences.

To sum up, "*ka*" is used when "to" denotes location, movement to; "*kapada*" when "to" is associated with persons and things. "*Pada*" is rather more restricted in its use, as expressing "to," than "*kapada*."

In many uses "*pada*" is the equivalent of "at," "on," "in," but only where it is placed before parts of speech other than nouns and adverbs denoting place. Examples:—

Pada masa itu = At the time, at that time.

Pada waktu itu = At the time, at that time.

Pada tiap-tiap masa = Every time. On each occasion.

Pada suatu (satu) masa = Once upon a time.

Pada hari itu = On that day.

Pada fikiran saya)

Pada sangka saya) = To my way of thinking.

Pada timbangan saya = In my judgment.

"*Pada*" in the above phrases may be regarded as an introductory word, as these phrases usually occur at the beginning of clauses and sentences.

Dalam = in. As a preposition "*dalam*" expresses "in" in its common English use. Examples:—

Dalam hutan ada banyak binatang liar = In the jungle there are many wild animals.

Dia sudah cari barang itu dalam bilek tidor tetapi tidak jumpa = He looked for it in his bedroom but did not find it.

Pada masa saya ada dalam pasar saya sudah jumpa sa-orang kawan = While I was in the market I met a friend.

Hari minggu dahulu saya sudah mandi dalam laut = Last Sunday I bathed in the sea.

Ada ikan banyak dalam laut = There are many fish in the sea.

Di = in, at, on.

Like "*ka*" it is prefixed (hyphenated) to nouns and adverbs denoting place.

Examples :—

Orang di-sini tidak suka makan daging = The people here (in this place) do not like to eat meat.

Minyak sapi mahal murah di-sini? = Suet, is it cheap or dear here (in this place)?

Kakak-kakak tiri-nya sudah tidor di-atas tilam yang tinggi = Her step-sisters slept on top of a thick mattress.
(Malays usually sleep on a mattress on the floor.)

Mata-mata yang ikut orang itu tidak masuk kebun dia sudah berdiri di-pintu pagar = The policeman who was following the man did not go into the garden, he stood at the gate of the enclosure.

A number of examples of “*di*” prefixed to nouns and adverbs denoting place are given below:—

Di-pintu = At the gate, at the door; *di-luar* = outside, without; *di-tengah* = in the middle; *di-Singapura* = at Singapore, in Singapore; *di-tēpi laut* = at the seaside; *di-atas meja* = on the table; *di-atas singgasana* = on the throne; *di-sēbērang sana* = on the other bank (river).

Di-dalam = within. Sometimes “*di*” is compounded with “*dalam*” and signifies, within, inside. This is used when the emphasis is on the fact that the person or thing is “inside.”

NOTE.—*Di*, as a prefix to verbs forms a passive construction.

Examples :—

Di-kēnal oleh anak raja itu ia-itu-lah satu daripada kasut yang dipakai oleh Chendera Lela dalam majlis tari-mēnari.

It was recognised by the raja's son as one of the shoes, which was worn by Cinderella at the dance.

There is another example of this passive construction on page 30.

“*Di*” in this use is not, of course, connected with its prepositional function. See “*di*” in Malay-English Dictionary.

Dengan = with. *Dengan* is used in much the same way as its equivalent is used in English. Examples:—

Si-Lunchai sudah tējun dengan labu-nya = Si-Lunchai jumped down with his gourd.

Dia hendak tangkap ikan dengan tangan-nya = He wishes to catch fish with his hands.

Sama = with. In “Bazaar Malay,” “*sama*” which actually means = same, alike, identical, is often used to express “with.” In “Colloquial Malay” it is also used, but not to the same extent as in “Bazaar Malay.” Its extensive use should be guarded against, especially in sentences where it is redundant. Examples:—

Tangkap sama dia = Arrest him. Catch hold of him.

Pukul sama dia = Hit him.

Bēri, or kasi sama saya = Give (it) to me.

These sentences should be rendered:—

Tangkap dia

Pukul dia

Beri, or kasi saya

Malay literary words which may be considered synonyms of the above are: "*Serta*," "*dengan*," "*sēraya*," "*sambil*," "*sērta dengan*" (sometimes rendered "*běrsērta dengan*"). These express: With; together with; along with; in the sense of two events going on at the same time.

Berkata sēraya tērsenyum = Saying and smiling at the same time.

Sambil mēnyelam sambil makan ayer (Proverb) = Diving and drinking at the same time. (Burning the candle both ends.)

Ibu-ibu itu ada di-sini sērta dengan anak-anak-nya = The mothers are here together with their sons and daughters.

Colloquially, "*dengan*" and "*sama*" would be used in the above sentences (except in the proverb) the above words should be noted as they are often met in literary compositions, Government enactments and public orations. In the latter, most Malays cultivate a good style and use a form which employs a greater proportion of literary words.

Other Prepositions :

Oleh = by (denoting the agent). This is used mostly in passive constructions mentioned previously. Example: *Di-buat oleh saya* = It was made by me. Colloquially this would be rendered: *Saya buat* = I made it.

Dekat = by (near).

Anjing itu sudah dudok dekat kērosi tuan-nya = The dog sat by (near) the chair of his master.

Sa-belum = before (in time).

Saya fikir kita nanti sampai sa-belum hari siang = I think we shall arrive before dawn.

Dahulu = before (in time).

Kalau awak sampai dahulu pukul dua-belas tēngah hari nanti saya datang = If you arrive before midday wait for me to come.

Dapan = before (in front), sometimes rendered *Hadapan*.

Baik awak jalan dapan saya = It is best that you walk before (in front of) me.

Belakang = behind.

Baik awak jalan belakang saya = It is best that you walked behind me.

Darihal, tēntang = about, concerning, regarding.

Saya ta'tahu apa-apa darihal hal itu = I know nothing about that matter.

Bawah = under.

Nēgēri-nēgēri yang bawah pērēntah British = Countries under British rule.

Kēchuali = except.

Semua sudah datang kēchuali Ahmad = All have come except Ahmad.

Mēlainkan = except.

Di-antara orang-orang tukang yang ramai itu tiada satu orang pun yang boleh buat kerja itu mēlainkan dia = Among that large crowd of workmen there is not one who can do the work except him.

Hanya = except.

Sēmua datang hanya sa-orang sahaja = All have come except one.

Mēlalui = through.

Ashkar itu sudah mēlalui hutan tēbal itu = The soldiers passed through the thick forest.

Mēnērusi = through.

Pēluru itu sudah mēnērusi badan-nya dari dapan ka-bēlakang = The bullet went through his body from front to back.

Sampai: This is sometimes used to express, until (used colloquially) up to.

Suroh dia nanti sampai besok = Tell him to wait until tomorrow.

Sa-hingga, hingga = till, until.

Jangan pērgi hingga pētang ini = Don't go until this evening.

Kēliling = around.

Ada satu pagar kēliling tēmpat itu = There is a fence around that place.

Untok, bagi = for.

Dia sudah masak ayer untok makan pagi) = She boiled the water

Dia sudah masak ayer bagi makan pagi) for breakfast.

Bagi is used a lot in and around Pēnang. It is more colloquial than *untok*.

Other prepositions will be found in the Vocabulary. Students should note how prepositions are used when reading Malay Compositions.

CHAPTER 15.

CONJUNCTIONS.

Conjunctions are not extensively used in Malay, especially in Colloquial Malay. Their use is avoided by using short and uninvolved sentences. A few of the more common ones are:—

<i>dan</i> = and	<i>dan lagi, dan juga</i> = also, furthermore, besides.
<i>lagi</i> = also	<i>jikalau, kalau</i> = if
<i>tetapi</i> = but	<i>sebab, pasal</i> = because
<i>sebab itu</i> = therefore	<i>supaya</i> = in order that
<i>supaya jangan</i> = lest	<i>lalu</i> = then
<i>masa</i> = while	<i>sa-lama, sa-lagi</i> = as long as
<i>kerana</i> = for	<i>masahkan</i> = is it likely

In use, conjunctions follow the practice in English save that *dan*, or *dan lagi* are often used to begin sentences. A study of some of the proverbs on pages 44 and 45 will show how balance of phrase and the juxtaposition of words enable conjunctions to be dispensed with. In conversation, intonation of voice often renders conjunctions unnecessary:—

Ini, itu? = This (or) that?

Suka ta'suka? = Like is (or) not?

Bukan bagini, begitu = Not like this; (but) like that.

Rumah sudah, pahat berbunyi = The house is built (but) the sound of the chisel is still heard.

Datang, belum? = (Has he) come (or) not yet?

Dan is used similarly to its equivalent in English. Students should note its use in Malay sentences in this text-book. *Dan* is generally used as a conjunction between nouns, but *lagi* is usual between adjectives.

Examples:—

Ada di-situ, banyak jēnis buah, ia itu, nanas, papaya, pisang dan limau manis = There were in that place many kinds of fruit, namely, pineapples, pawpaw, bananas and oranges.

Dia satu orang pandai, cherdak lagi busuk = He is clever, sly and unsavoury.

Satu rumah batu besar lagi tinggi = A stone house large and tall.

The following idiomatic forms are worth noting:—

Baik manusia, baik binatang = Whether man (or) beast.

Ada tiga macham, umpama-nya (misal-nya) gēmok, kurus, sēdērhana = There are three kinds, for example, fat, medium, thin.

Saya sudah lihat banyak orang mati dan lain daripada itu banyak-binatang juga = I saw many dead people and besides that (more-over) many animals also.

Sa-pēr-kara lagi = Another thing, besides that.

As with similar parts of speech, students should note the use of conjunctions in Malay literary compositions.

CHAPTER 16.

MISCELLANEOUS EXPRESSIONS AND TERMS RELATING TO TIME.

These expressions and terms are chiefly for reference but should be learnt in due course.

Today. (this day)	<i>Hari ini</i>
Last night	<i>Malām tadi, Malam Sa-malam</i>
Yesterday	<i>Kēlmarin. Sa-malam</i>
Day before yesterday	<i>Kelmarin dahulu</i>
Three days ago	<i>Sudah tiga hari</i>
Last week	<i>Minggu lēpas, minggu sudah</i>
Last month	<i>Bulan sudah. Bulan lēpas</i>
Last year	<i>Tahun sudah. Tahun lēpas</i>
Tomorrow	<i>Besok, hari datang</i>
Tomorrow morning	<i>Besok pagi</i>
Tomorrow evening	<i>Besok pētang</i>
Day after tomorrow	<i>Lusa</i>
Three days' time	<i>Tulat</i>
A week hence	<i>Sa-minggu lagi</i>
Next week	<i>Minggu dapan</i>
Next month	<i>Bulan dapan</i>
Next year	<i>Tahun datang, tahun dapan</i>
Early this morning	<i>Pagi-pagi ini</i>
This morning	<i>Pagi ini</i>
Now	<i>Sēkarang, sa'at ini</i>
Tonight (this night)	<i>Malam ini</i>
Sometimes	<i>Kadang-kadang</i>
Often	<i>Kērap kali</i>
Another time	<i>Lain kali</i>
How long?	<i>Bērapa lama?</i>
Shortly	<i>Lagi sikit jam</i>
Recently	<i>Tadi</i>
A moment	<i>Sa-kējap, sa-bēntar, sa-sa'at</i>
All day long	<i>Sa-panjang hari</i>
All the year	<i>Sa-panjang tahun</i>
Once a year	<i>Sa-tahun sa-kali</i>
Every second day	<i>Lat sa-hari</i>
He has just gone	<i>Dia bahru pērgi</i>
Just arrived	<i>Baharu datang</i>
He left long ago	<i>Sudah lama pērgi</i>
When will you be back?	<i>Bila mahu balek?</i>
How long will you be staying there?	<i>Bērapa lama mahu dudok sana?</i>
As long as	<i>Sa-lagi</i>

The Malay Year :

Year = *Tahun*.

The Malay year follows the Mohammedan Calendar dating from Mohammed's flight from Mecca. The Mohammedan era commenced on 16th July, 622 A.D.

Malays understand and use the English calendar; but official documents are usually dated according to both the Christian and Mohammedan eras. Religious festivals like the Birthday of the Prophet and the Mohammedan fasting month are marked on Christian calendars.

The Malay (Mohammedan) Months :

Month = *Bulan*.

The names of the Malay months are given for the sake of interest and reference only (they need not be memorised). You will note that they do not correspond to our months, because in the Moslem year there are only 354 days. There is, therefore, a loss of eleven days a year. The year 1942 A.D. = 1541 T.H.

The names and sequence of the Mohammedan months are:—

	No. of days		No. of days
1. <i>Moharam</i>	30	7. <i>Rajab</i>	30
2. <i>Safar</i>	29	8. <i>Shaban</i>	29
3. <i>Rabi ul'awal</i>	30	9. <i>Ramadan</i>	30
4. <i>Rabi ul'akhir</i>	29	10. <i>Shawwal</i>	29
5. <i>Jamad ul'awal</i>	30	11. <i>Dzulka-idah</i>	30
6. <i>Jamad ul'akhir</i>	29	12. <i>Dzulka-ijjah</i>	29

(sometimes 30)

The important month of the year is "Ramadan." This is the fasting month for all Moslems, during which time they eat only between sunset and sunrise each day. The Malay name for this month is "*Bulan Puasa*."

In the use of the Christian calendar the Malays have their own way of pronouncing the names of the months. There is, of course, a slight distortion of the proper sounds; but not to the extent that they become unrecognisable. The name of the month is usually preceded by the word "*bulan*" = month; thus "*Bulan Januari*" is their way of saying January; "*Bulan Februari*" = February. In giving the day of the month, the sequence is the same as in English, thus 9.11.42 would be rendered: "*Sēmbilan hari, bulan November, tahun sa-ribu sēmbilan ratus ēmpat puluh dua*" or "*Sēmbilan hari, bulan sa-bēlas, tahun sa-ribu sēmbilan ratus ēmpat puluh dua*."

The Malay Week :

Week = *Minggu*.

In the Malay week there are seven days, and the table below gives English and Malay equivalents.

English.	Malay.	Pronunciation.
Sunday	<i>Ahad</i>	<i>A-had</i>
Monday	<i>Ithnain</i>	<i>Iss-nin</i>
Tuesday	<i>Thalatha</i>	<i>Sē-lasa</i>
Wednesday	<i>Rabu</i>	<i>Ra-bu</i>
Thursday	<i>Khamis</i>	<i>Kham-iss</i>
Friday	<i>Juma'at</i>	<i>Juma-at</i>
Saturday	<i>Sabtu</i>	<i>Sab-tu</i>

Those who know the Arabic numbers will recognise, with the exception of *Juma'at*, that these names resemble the Arabic numbers, one, two, three, four, five and seven. They are, of course, spelt and pronounced according to the Malay use of the Arabic characters and sounds.

There is another method of naming the days of the week. This is common in the Malay Peninsula. Although this method comes under the description of "Bazaar Malay," students should make themselves familiar with it.

English.	Malay.
Sunday	<i>Hari minggu</i>
Monday	<i>Hari satu</i>
Tuesday	<i>Hari dua</i>
Wednesday	<i>Hari tiga</i>
Thursday	<i>Hari empat</i>
Friday	<i>Hari lima</i>
Saturday	<i>Hari enam</i>

This method is rather confusing as it gives different numbers to the days shown in the Arabic table above.

The Malay day commences at 6 p.m. and the night of any day precedes the day. Thus, for example, take the Malay Sabbath (*Hari Juma'at*) which occurs on our Friday. *Malam Juma'at*, or the night of *Juma'at*, begins on our Thursday evening at 6 p.m., and *Hari Juma'at* finishes at 6 p.m. on Friday evening. It is for this reason that times after 6 p.m. are referred to as such a time "*malam*," example "*pukul tujuh malam*" = 7 p.m.

Time :

Time in a Malay village (*kampung*) is mostly regulated by the sound of a drum (*taboh*) usually a hollow tree trunk, emanating from the small place of worship (*surau*) which every village, no matter how small, possesses. This drum is beaten at the daily appointed times of prayer laid down by the Moslem religion. These are five in number. The first is at sunrise (*suboh*) and life in the *Kampung* begins to move at this early hour (about 5.30 a.m.). Exact time is of no great consequence to the villager, who for all practical purposes uses the sun's position to give him the approximate time. For the latter reason the village Malay is rarely exactly on time for a specific appointment; he is usually very early or very late.

CHAPTER 17.

INTRODUCTION TO MALAY SYSTEM OF AFFIXATION.

This Chapter is intended primarily for reference and is included in the book to enable advanced students to read any Malay literature which may be available from time to time. It deals with the System of Affixation used extensively in Malay compositions and public orations. Its purpose is threefold; firstly, to alter the function of the root word; secondly, to change its grammatical category; and thirdly, to dignify the language for literary and rhetorical purposes. This system uses prefixes and suffixes to form derived words from root words, which latter may be verbs, nouns, adjectives, etc.

It is emphasised that this system of affixation is not used very extensively in colloquial Malay, which mostly employs root forms, using devices to overcome the deficiencies which arise from the non-use of the various prefixes and suffixes, e.g., making the root serve as a verb, noun or adjective.

Examples:—

Saya makan = I eat; *makan besar* = a feast; *kédai makan* = a food shop.

Saya kerja = I work; *kerja berat* = hard work; *tempat kerja* = workshop.

An important point to remember in connection with derivatives, is that a derived word retains its subjective association, thus:—

Makan (v) = to eat; *makanan* (n) = food.

Hilang (v) = to lose; *kéhilangan* (n) = loss.

Kuat (a) = strong; *kékuatan* (n) = strength; *kuatkan* (v) = strengthen.

Students will discover through conversation and reading the more commonly used prefixes and suffixes, and should make a note of the limitation of rules in that they do not apply to all roots. Exceptions are many and often no other reason than usage can be urged to explain them. Some root words do not produce derivatives at all, others produced them over a limited field, whilst others produce them under nearly all parts of speech. This is illustrated by the following tables:—

Adjectives which produce no derivatives:—

Miskin (a) = poor; *tērok* (a) = serious, of illness; *sēdap* (a) = pleasant.

Adjectives which produce verbal derivatives only:—

Lēmbut (a) = soft; *lēmbutkan* (v) = soften; *kēchil* (a) = small; *kēchilkan* (v) = to make small; *Jauh* (a) = distant; *jauhkan* (v) = to keep at a distance.

Adjectives which produce both verbal and nounal derivatives:—

Besar (a) = large; *kēbēsaran* (n) = greatness; *bēsarkan* (v) = to enlarge, to exalt.

Banyak (a) = many; *kēbanyakan* (n) = the majority; *banyakkan* (v) = to increase.

The important point to grasp is that all adjectives do not undergo similar transmutation. The student must know which adjective can be manipulated under the system and which cannot be. A list could be inserted here, but it would be cumbersome.

The same restriction applies to verbs. The following verbs produce nounal derivatives:—

Mahu (v) = to want; *kemahuan* (n) = want.

Tolong (v) = to help; *tolongan* (n) = help.

The following verbs produce no nounal derivatives:—

Gigit = to bite. *Kējar* = to chase. *Tangkap* = to capture.

Panggil = to call.

The foregoing should give the student an idea of the scope of the System of Affixation. In subsequent chapters the rules touched upon will be fully explained.

System of Affixation :

AN. This suffix to a verbal root changes the verb to a noun.

Examples:—

Harap = to hope; *harapan* = hope.

Fikir = to think ; *fikiran* = thought.

Jual = to sell; *jualan* = sale.

Tulis = to write; *tulisan* = writing.

Sambong = to join; *sambongan* = continuation.

“*An*” is also used as a suffix to some nouns to form other nouns which become names of objects having some resemblance to the object named by the root word. Examples:—

Rambutan = A fruit with a hairy skin, from *rambut* = hair.

Durian = A fruit with a spiky skin, from *duri* = thorn.

“*An*” is also used as a suffix to some reduplicated words which indicate classes of objects, as in:—

Buah-buahan = All kinds of fruits. *Tanam-tanaman* = All sorts of plants.

Sayor-sayoran = All kinds of vegetables. *Kayu-kayuan* = All kinds of wood.

Tumbuh-tumbuhan = All kinds of plant growth.

“*An*” as suffix to a reduplicated word denoting a colour indicates the class instead of the specific colour, as in:—

Merah-merahan = reddish, from *merah* = red.

Kuning-kuningan = yellowish, from *kuning* = yellow.

Biru-biruan = blueish, from *biru* = blue.

KĒ + AN.

These affixes change verbs and adjectives into nouns. It should be noted that the marked ē is used and that both the prefix and suffix are used to form derivatives.

Examples of nounal derivatives from verbs:—

Përchaya (v) = to believe; *kēpërchayaan* (n) = belief.

Naik (v) = to mount; *kēnaikan* (n) = a vehicle, the thing mounted.

Datang (v) = to come; *kēdatangan* (n) = attendance.

Suka (v) = to like; *kēsukaan* (n) = preference.

Lihat (v) = to see; *kēlihatan* (n) = the view.

KĒ + AN (adjectives). From adjectives abstract nouns are derived denoting quality or condition.

Examples of nounal derivatives from adjectives:—

Besar (a) = great; *kēbésaran* (n) = greatness.

Lēmah (a) = weak; *kēlēmahan* (n) = weakness.

Pandai (a) = clever; *kēpandaian* (n) = cleverness.

Susah (a) = difficult; *kēsusahan* (n) = difficulty.

Note.—All verbs and adjectives cannot thus be transmuted by the use of *Kē + an*; exceptions must be learnt, a few are given below as examples:—

Verbs: *Buka* = to open; *ēja* = to spell; *tutup* = to shut.

Adjectives: *Mahal* = dear (in price); *tēbal* = thick; *kasar* = rough, uncouth.

Note.—A full description of the system of affixation will form an appendix to this book. It is not essential to the purpose of this course. (See Appendix "B").

MALAY PROVERBS.

The following Malay proverbs are included chiefly for the sake of interest.

The first proverb shows the average Malay's attitude to leaving his country, though perhaps the modern Malay is not so averse to foreign travel. The average villager, however, is very much rooted in his *kampung*, especially if he owns a piece of land nearby.

Several of the proverbs given illustrate the Malay practice of "jingle" or the repetition of similar sounds in words. A good example is:—"*Kalau tiada sēnapang, baik jalan lapang.*"

Students should also note the balance in the construction of many of these proverbs. In most will be found a good balance of phrase which Malays endeavour to obtain, especially in literary efforts. A good example is found in:—"*Karam bērdua, basah sa-orang.*"

PROVERBS.

Ta'pandai mēnari dia kata tanah tinggi rēndah.

He is not clever at dancing, he says the ground is uneven.

(A bad workman blames the tools.)

Ludah mati ēmak, tēlan mati bapa.

Spit Mother dies; Swallow Father dies.

(The choice of two evils.)

Karam bērdua, basah sa-orang.

Two men founder, one only gets wet.

(Two men form a partnership, one emerges with the profits.)

Kalau tiada sēnapang baik jalan lapang.

If you haven't a gun, it is best to travel empty handed.

Ikan gantong, kucing tunggu.

The fish is suspended, the cat is waiting.

(Eager, but not very hopeful waiting.)

Ta'mahu koyak kulit, koyak kain mahu juga.

He won't risk his skin, but he'll risk his clothes.

(Selfish half-hearted effort.)

Malu bērtanya sēsāt jalan.

If you are ashamed to ask the way you will lose the road.

Kalah mēnjadi abu, mēnang mēnjadi arang.

Defeat means reduction to ashes, winning means reduction to charcoal.

(In a dilemma.)

Hujan batu lēmbing nēgēri kita, hujan ēmas perak nēgēri orang; baik nēgēri kita.

It rains stones and spears in our own country, gold and silver in another; our own country is best.

(Better discomfort at home than wealth abroad.)

Ingat antara bēlum kēna.

Think before you become involved in anything.

(Look before you leap.)

Rumah sudah pahat bērbunyi.

The house is finished but the sound of the chisel can still be heard.

(Re-opening a matter which has been closed.)

Ayer tēnang jangan sangka tiada buaya.

The water is calm but don't think there are no crocodiles about.

(An innocent appearance does not always indicate the absence of guile.)

(Don't judge by appearances.)

Pēlēpah di-bawah luroh pēlēpah di-atas jangan gēlak.

When the lower palm frond falls, let not the upper fronds laugh.

(Don't laugh at misfortune, your turn may come next.)

Ayam hitam tērbang malam.

A black fowl flying at night.

(Obscure, not clear.)

Berdawat biar-lah hitam.

If you are spattered with ink you may as well get covered with it.

(In for a penny, in for a pound.)

Diam diam ubi makin lama makin berisi.

Very quietly grows the potato, the longer it grows, the larger it becomes.

(Quiet, but effective work.)

Tinggi-tinggi bangau tērbang ahkir-nya hinggap di-bēlakang kērbau juga.

Exceedingly high flies the bangau but it finally alights on the hind-quarters of a cow (picking out the ticks).

(If a man's tastes are low he will end by returning to them.)

Tēlor di-hujung tandok.

An egg balanced on the tip of a horn.

(In a very critical position.)

Putus bēnang boleh di-hubong patah arang sudah sa-kali.

A broken thread may be joined, a broken piece of charcoal is broken permanently.

(Some things can be forgotten, others rankle for ever.)

TRANSLATION EXERCISES.

Students should study the stories below. It will be seen that a translation which follows the original Malay is garbled and bears little semblance to standard English. This middle stage in translation is an essential step but the finished translation should be in simple direct English as in the example given. The finished translation should be free, but it must give the sense and essential details of the original. Avoid the use of long words in your English translation. It may be added that story number (2) is not exactly typical of Malay life and customs. Translations (5) and (6) are taken from the Bible. Students will therefore be able to check their own compositions.

- (1) *Kēlmarin ēmak saya suroh saya pērgi pasar bēli daging sayor dan tēlor.*
Yesterday mother my told me go market buy meat, vegetables and eggs.

Masa saya dalam pasar satu kawan laki-laki sudah jēmpūt saya pulang sama dia. Sēbab saya suka main saya sudah pērgi rumah dia dan kita sudah main dua tiga jam.
while I in market one (a) friend male invited me go home with him. Because I like playing I went house his and we played two three hours.

Lēpas main saya sudah lupa bēli daging sayor tēlor itu dan saya sudah balek rumah tētapi tidak bawa apa-apa.
After playing I forgot to buy meat, vegetables, eggs those and I returned home but no bring anything.

Apabila ēmak dapat tahu saya sudah lupa bēli barang itu dia banyok marah sēbab dia tidak ada apa-apa mēnjadi makan bapa tēngah hari.
When mother got to know I forgot to buy things those she very angry because she not have anything become food father mid-day.

Saya takut dudoh rumah sampai bapa pulang sēbab saya tēntu dia nanti pukul saya.
I afraid stay house until father came home because I sure he would beat me.

Lain kali ēmak suroh saya pērgi pasar saya ta'mahu jumpa kawan itu yang jēmpūt saya main.
Next time mother tells me go market I no want meet friend that who invited me play.

Yesterday my mother told me to go to the market to buy meat, vegetables and eggs.

While I was in the market a boy friend invited me to go home with him. Because I like to play I went to his house and we played for two or three hours.

After playing I forgot to buy the meat, vegetables and eggs and I returned home, but I did not bring a thing with me.

When my mother found out I had forgotten to buy the articles she wanted she became very angry because she had nothing for father's mid-day meal.

I was afraid to stay at home until father returned because I was sure he would beat me.

Next time mother tells me to go to the market I do not want to meet the friend who invited me to play.

(2) *Satu hari saya sudah terima satu surat daripada emak saya yang dudok*
One day I received a letter from mother my who resides
dalam Parit Buntar. Surat itu suroh saya pulang jumpa dia.
in Parit Buntar. The letter told me come home meet her.

Sebab itu, malam itu pukul tujuh saya naik kereta api. Bulan terang
Because that, night that seven o'clock I boarded train. Moon clear
dan dengan senang saya nampak rumah-rumah, pokok-pokok, sungai-sungai
and with ease I saw houses, trees, rivers,
dan jambatan-jambatan, yang dekat jalan kereta api itu.
and bridges, which near road train that.

Habis tiga jam kereta api sudah sampai Gēmas dan saya sudah turun pasal
Finish three hours train arrived Gēmas and I descended for the reason
chari makan. Tetapi nasib saya kurang sedikit sebab semua kedai kopi
seek food. But luck my less little because all shops coffee
sudah tutup. Waktu saya nanti dalam steshin, satu orang sudah
closed. Time I wait in station a man came
datang tanya saya "Apa mahu?"
asked me "What want?"

Saya chakap "Saya chari makan tetapi satu apa-apa pun ta'boleh dapat."
I said "I seek food but one thing whatever no can get."

Apabila dia dengar hal saya dia sudah jemput saya balik rumah dia.
When he heard state my he invited me return house his.

Sudah sampai dia sudah panggil bini suroh dia siap makan dan minum.
Arrived, he called wife told her prepare food and drink.

Lepas makan dan minum saya sudah jumpa anak perempuan dia yang muda
After eat and drink I met daughter his who young
lagi chantek.
also pretty.

Dari malam itu saya jumpa anak perempuan orang itu saya banyak sayang
From night that I met daughter man that I much loved
dia dan sa-belum habis empat bulan saya sudah kahwin dia.
her and before finish four months I married her.

Sa-puloh tahun sudah lalu daripada hari saya kahwin, bini saya pandai masak
Ten years have gone by from day I married, wife my clever to cook
dan buat kerja rumah.
and do work house.

Dalam sa-puloh tahun itu dia sudah beranak tiga anak, dua orang laki-laki
In ten years those she borne three offsprings, two boys
dan satu orang perempuan.
and one girl.

(3) *Pada satu masa ada sa-orang laki-laki yang ada sa-ekor kēra. Kera itu*
Once upon a time there was a man who had a monkey. Monkey that
pandai tiru tuan-nya. Satu hari orang itu sudah pergi luar tētapī
(the) clever copy master his. One day man that went out but
dia sudah lupa simpan pērkakas chukor.
he forgot put away gear shaving.

Kēra itu sudah masok bilek mandi lalu sapu muka dēngan sabun. Tētapī
Monkey that entered room bath then brush face with soap. But
sēbab ta'pandai dia sudah potong hidong-nya kēluar darah banyak.
because not clever he cut nose his come out blood much.

Pada malam hari apabila orang itu sudah balek rumah-nya, dia sudah agak
At night-time when man that returned house his he guessed
itu yang sudah jadi. Dia sudah chari sini sana mana kēra itu akhir-nya
that which happened. He sought here there where monkey that finally
dapat dia dudok atas satu pokok tinggi. Dia kata, "Kēra pandai panjat
obtained it sat on a tree tall. He said, "Monkey clever climb
pokok tinggi tidak jatoḥ, orang pandai chukur tidak potong hidong.."
tree tall not fall man clever shave not cut nose."

(4) *Habis sa-bēntar sa-orang Mēlayu datang, dia marah sangat sēbab orang*
puteh sudah tembak mati dia punya kērbau dan dia sudah minta ēnam
puluh ringgit. "Baik-lah" kata tuan Inggeris dēngan kasi wang sa-banyak
itu kapada-nya.

Bēlakang orang puteh sudah bayar wang itu, datang sa-orang China, tukang
daging, kata-nya, "Saya mahu kasi tujoh puluh ringgit bagi kērbau ini."
Tētapī sa-belum tuan Inggeris boleh chakap apa-apa, orang Mēlayu kata
"Baik-lah, bagi wang kapada saya." Akan tētapī masa orang China
unjohkan wang itu orang puteh sudah ambil, sērtā bērchakap, "Apa macham
awak mahu ambil wang itu? Saya bahru bēli bangkai kērbau daripada
awak, awak ta'boleh jual sa-ekor kērbau dua kali." Orang Mēlayu sudah
mēnjadi marah sangat, kata-nya, "Saya pērgi mēngadu (adu) kapada tuan
Majistret pasal tuan sudah jual kērbau saya." Tuan itu tērsēnyum
(sēnyum) dan kata, "Ta'usah pērgi, saya-lah tuan Majistret." Lēpas itu
orang Mēlayu pulang rumah.

The Acts, Chapter 15, Verses 25-40.

(5) *Maka pada pukul dua bēlas tēngah malam Paul dan Silas sudah*
sēmbahyang sērtā mēnyanyi (nyanyi) puji-pujian kapada Tuhan sampai
dēngar-lah sēmu orang dalam pēniara itu. Sa-konyong-konyong, tanah-
lah gēmpa dan alas-nya rumah pēnjara itu sudah goyang. langsong pintu-
pintu pēnjara sudah buka sērtā pasongan tiap-tiap orang mēnjadi longgar.
Maka kētua pēnjara yang pada kētika itu juga baharu jaga tidor, sēbah
ia mēlihat (lihat) pintu-pintu pēnjara tērbuka, sudah mēnchabut kēris
tujuan-nya buangkan diri, dia fikir nēschaya orang-orang salah sēmu-nya
sudah lari. Akan tētapī Paul dēngan kuat suara bērtēriak, "Jangan buat
apa-apa bagitu, kita sēmu hadir." Maka kētua itu pun suroh mēmbawa
lampu dan ia masok chēpat dēngan tērkētār-kētār bērlutut dapan Paul dan

Silas dan bawa-nya keluar serta tanya, "Tuan-tuan, apa saya mesti buat supaya saya menjadi selamat"? Maka jawah-nya, "Percaya akan Nabi Isa, begitu awak menjadi selamat sama kaum sa-kali." Kemudian Paul dan Silas menguchap (uchap) pada ketua dan kaum-nya perkataan-perkataan Nabi Isa. Dan pada jam itu juga ketua itu sudah basoh silang-silang bekas rotan di-badan Paul dan Silas kemudian dia sama kaum-nya sudah masuk agama Nusrani. Dan apabila ia sudah membarek Paul dan Silas kepada rumah-nya ia memberi makan kepada-nya serta ia berdukachita, dan percaya akan Tuhan, dia sama kaum-nya sa-kali.

Maka apabila hari siang, majistret-majistret sudah kirim soldadu-soldadu sebut-nya, "Lepaskan orang itu." Dan ketua penjara sudah beri tahu kepada Paul dan Silas, kata-nya. "Majistret-majistret sudah beri hukum lepaskan kamu, sebab itu pergi-lah, selamat jalan."

Akan tetapi Paul berchakap kepada-nya, "Dia-orang sudah pukul kita yang anak-anak negeri Rum. Dan lagi, dengan tidak bichara atas hal kita dia sudah penjarakan kita, dan sekarang dia lepaskan kita diam-diam sahaja; sungguh pun, dia mesti datang sendiri membawa kita keluar."

Maka soldadu itu pun sudah sebut perkataan-perkataan-nya itu kepada Majistret-majistret, dan apabila dia sudah dengar hal itu Paul dan Silas dua-dua-nya orang negeri Rum dia menjadi takut ia lekas datang menjemput serta membawa-nya keluar. Dan lagi dia minta Paul dan Silas pergi dari bandar Pillipai itu. Maka keluar-lah Paul dan Silas dari penjara itu lalu masuk rumah Lydia dan lepas dia berangsangkan sahabat-sahabat-nya dia keluar daripada negeri itu.

PSALM XXXIV.

(6) Saya akan bahagiakan Tuhan selalu dan puji-pujian-nya nanti duduk di-mulut saya sa-panjang masa.

Hati saya nanti chakap besar pasal Tuhan, orang hina nanti dengar chakap itu dengan bersuka-suka.

Membersarkan (besar) Tuhan dengan saya dan biarkan kita tinggikan nama-nya bersama-sama.

Saya sudah chari Tuhan, dia mendengar (dengar) dan dia sudah lepaskan saya daripada semua ketakutan (takut) saya.

Dia-orang sudah pandang kepada Tuhan dan telah mendapat cahaya dan muka-nya orang itu tidak menjadi malu.

Sa-orang miskin sudah teriak kepada-nya dan Tuhan sudah dengar teriak-nya dan sudah selamatkan-nya daripada kesusahan-nya.

Malaikat Tuhan berkampong keliling orang itu yang rasa takut kepada-nya, serta ia lepaskan (lepas) orang itu.

Rasa dan dapat tahu Tuhan ada baik, berbahagia orang itu yang percaya akan dia.

Menjadi takut akan Tuhan, kamu yang rasul dia, sebab orang itu yang rasa takut begitu tiada merasa kurang. Anak-anak singa berasa kekurangan dan menjadi lapar, akan tetapi dia yang menchari Tuhan tidak sa-kali-kali merasa kekurangan sa-barang apa-apa pun yang berguna dan mustahak. Mari kanak-kanak dengar saya, Saya akan ajar kamu ketakutan Tuhan. Siapa orang itu yang hendak hidup dan suka umur panjang supaya bolch melihat (lihat) kebaikan (baik)? Jaga lidah kamu daripada perkara jahat dan jangan biarkan bibir menipu. Jauhkan diri daripada jahat dan buat baik, chari sentosa dan ikut-nya itu.

Arah-nya mata Tuhan selalu kapada orang-orang baik, dan telinga-nya terbuka masa ia bertiak.

Muka-nya Tuhan menahan (tahan) orang-orang yang membuat jahat, ia akan hapuskan nama orang itu daripada dunia.

Orang-orang baik bertiak, Tuhan mendengar (dengar) dan ia lepaskan-nya daripada semua kesusahan-nya. Tuhan selalu tunggu di-sisi orang yang hancur hati-nya dan ia selamatkan orang itu yang meminta ampun. Beberapa banyak-nya kesusahan-nya orang yang baik, Tuhan selalu lepaskan orang itu daripada-nya. Dia jaga atas tulang-tulang-nya, walau pun satu kena patah.

Kejahatan akan bunuh orang itu yang jahat dan ia yang benci orang-orang baik ia-lah akan kena buang.

Tuhan tebuskan nyawa hamba-nya, walau sa-orang pun yang percaya akan dia nanti mendapat kemalangan.

(7)

"WALTZING MATILDA."

- (1) *Ada orang bangsat dudok dekat billabong*

Senangkan diri bawa koolibah tree

Nyanyi-menyanyi masa ayer mendideh

"Mesti menari, Matilda with me."

Once a jolly swagman camped beside a billabong

Under the shade of a coolibah tree

And he sang as he watched and waited while his billy boiled

"You'll come a-waltzing Matilda with me."

Chorus:

"Mesti menari, mari menari,

Mesti menari, Matilda with me."

Nyanyi-menyanyi masa ayer mendideh

"Mesti menari, Matilda with me."

- (2) *Datang satu kambing, minum ayer billabong*

Bangsat sudah tangkap tiak dengan geli.

Pantas diq masuk kambing dalam karong-nya.

"Mesti menari, Matilda with me."

Down came a jumbuck to drink at the billabong,

Up jumped the swagman and grabbed him with glee.

And he sang as he stuffed that jumbuck in his tucker bag

"You'll come a-waltzing Matilda with me."

- (3) *Datang orang ladang, di-atas kuda bangsawan,*

Datang mata-mata, one, two, three,

"Kasi itu kambing, yang ada dalam bungkusan"

"Mesti menari, Matilda with me."

Up came a squatter, mounted on his thoroughbred

Up came the troopers, one, two, three

"Where's that jolly jumbuck, you've got in your tucker bag."

"You'll come a-waltzing Matilda with me."

- (4) *Bangkit orang bangsat, terjun dalam billabong*

Bilang "Ta-pernah serahkan diri."

Hantu-nya selalu dudak dekat billabong;

"Mesti menari, Matilda with me."

Up jumped the swagman, leapt into the billabong

"You'll never take me alive," said he.

And his ghost may be heard as you pass by that billabong.

"You'll come a-waltzing Matilda with me."

APPENDIX "A."

GLOSSARY OF USEFUL WORDS AND PHRASES.

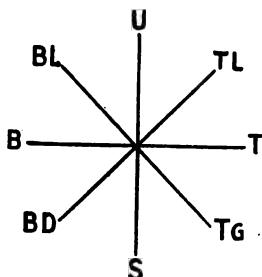
MEDICAL :

Good day, doctor	<i>Tabek, tuan doktor</i>
Good day. Are you sick?	<i>Tabek. Ada sakit?</i>
What is your complaint?	<i>Sakit apa, or mana sakit?</i>
How long have you been sick?	<i>Berapa lama sakit?</i>
Have you taken Malay medicine or European?	<i>Sudah makan ubat Melayu atau Orang puteh?</i>
Consumption, tuberculosis	<i>Sakit batok kering</i>
This disease is infectious	<i>Sakit ini berjangkit</i>
Do you spit blood?	<i>Ludak darah-kah?</i>
Don't spit	<i>Jangan ludak</i>
Do you cough a lot?	<i>Ada batok banyak?</i>
Stomach ache or pain	<i>Sakit perut</i>
Diarrhoea	<i>Sakit chērēt</i>
Dysentery	<i>Sakit buang ayer darah</i>
Better to enter hospital	<i>Lēbeh baik masuk rumah sakit</i>
Take a purge	<i>Makan ubat julap</i>
Earache	<i>Sakit tēlinga</i>
Headache	<i>Sakit kēpala, or pēning kēpala</i>
Toothache	<i>Sakit gigi</i>
Cold or catarrh	<i>Sakit sēlesma, or tangkap sējok</i>
Pimples, spots	<i>Sakit jērēwat</i>
Patches of skin discolouration	<i>Sakit panau</i>
Fever or malaria	<i>Sakit demam</i>
Ague or intermittent fever	<i>Sakit demam kura</i>
Chill or shivering	<i>Badan sējok</i>
Injection	<i>Ubat chuchok</i>
Mosquito net	<i>Kēlambu</i>
Pneumonia or pleurisy	<i>Sakit paru-paru</i>
Boil or abscess	<i>Sakit bisul</i>
Chicken pox	<i>Sakit ehachar</i>
Smallpox	<i>Sakit kētumboh</i>
Skin infection or mange	<i>Sakit kudis</i>
Swelling	<i>Sakit bengkak</i>
Pain or illness in leg or foot	<i>Sakit kaki</i>
Pain or illness in arm or hand	<i>Sakit tangan</i>
Wound	<i>Sakit luka</i>
Venereal disease	<i>Sakit pērēmpuan. Sakit kēnching</i>
Sea-sick	<i>Mabok laut. Mabok ombak</i>
Deaf	<i>Pēkak</i>
Dumb	<i>Bisu</i>
To faint	<i>Pengsan, or hilang akal</i>
Leprosy	<i>Sakit kusta</i>
Clear away all rubbish (filth) and burn it	<i>Buang sampah. Bakar...</i>
Dig holes for latrines	<i>Gali lobang jamban</i>

Put disinfectant		<i>Buboh ayer busok</i>
Flies always bring disease	.....	<i>Lalat sèlalu bawa pènyakit</i>
All drinking water must be boiled	.....	<i>Sèmu'a ayer minum mēsti rēbus</i>
Don't let a wound get dirty	.....	<i>Luka jangan kasi kēna kotor</i>
To poultice	.....	<i>Dèrmah</i>
Smoking is forbidden in hospital		<i>Di-larang isap rokok dalam rumah sakit</i>
A midwife		<i>Bidan</i>
Nerve; Muscle	.....	<i>Urat; Urat-urat</i>
A vein	.....	<i>Urat darah</i>
Epilepsy	.....	<i>Gila babi</i>
Pregnant	.....	<i>Bunting</i>
Navel; umbilical cord	.....	<i>Pusat; tali pusat</i>
To defoecate	.....	<i>Buang ayer bēsar</i>
To urinate	.....	<i>Kēnching</i>
Matter; Pus	.....	<i>Nanah</i>
To bandage	.....	<i>Ikat dēngan kain</i>
Needle	.....	<i>Jarum</i>
Scissors	.....	<i>Gunting</i>
Use a mosquito net when sleeping	.....	<i>Pakai kēlambu apabila tidor</i>
Don't sleep near swamps because there are mosquitoes and leeches	.....	<i>Jangan tidor dēkat tanah paya sēbab ada nyamok dan pachat</i>
Use your ground sheet for a sleeping mat		
I have been bitten by a leech		<i>Pakai kain gētah jadi tikar</i>
Don't pull it off with your fingers	.....	<i>Saya kēna pachat</i>
Touch it with the end of a lighted cigarette, it will withdraw itself	.....	<i>Jangan chabut dēngan jari</i>
		<i>Buboh ekor-nya dēngan ujung rokok dia kēluar sēndiri</i>

ON A JOURNEY :

Compass
Direction
In a Northerly Direction
Quarter from which wind is blowing



When do you think it will rain?
Will it be heavy?
How long with this rain last?

Dry Season

Pēdoman
Arah, Hala
Arah ka-utara

Mata angin

Utara
Timor laut
Timor
Tēnggara
Sēlatan
Barat daya
Barat
Barat laut

Bila mahu hujan?
Hujan itu mahu lēbat-kah?
Bērapa lama sa-bēlum hujan ini habis?
Musim kēring

Wet Season

..... Musim hujan

(In tropical countries it rains all the year round, wet seasons occur when ordinary rain is augmented by monsoonal rains.)

Heavy rain	<i>Hujan lebat</i>
Light rain	<i>Hujan rintek-rintek</i>
Sun-shower	<i>Hujan panas</i>
Showers	<i>Hujan lari</i>
Drizzling	<i>Hujan renyai</i>
Thunder	<i>Guruh</i>
Lightning	<i>Halilintar, Kilat</i>
Flood	<i>Ayer bah</i>
Mist	<i>Kelam kabut, "Asap"</i>
Cloud	<i>Awan</i>
To go on horseback	<i>Naik kuda</i>
To go on foot	<i>Jalan kaki</i>
Use main road	<i>Pakai jalan raya</i>
Use jungle path	<i>Pakai jalan utan</i>
To go by train	<i>Naik kereta api</i>
To go by motor car	<i>Naik motokar</i>
To go by air	<i>Naik kapal terbang</i>
To go by bicycle	<i>Naik bisikal</i>
To go by boat	<i>Naik kapal</i>
To go by small boat	<i>Naik perahu</i>
To go by bamboo raft (on river)	<i>Naik rakit</i>
To go upstream	<i>Mudek</i>
To go down stream	<i>Hilir</i>
I wish to hire a boat	<i>Saya hendak sewa satu perahu</i>
I want two boatmen	<i>Saya mahu dua anak perahu</i>
Load the things in the boat	<i>Muat barang ini dalam perahu</i>
Are there any crocodiles in this river?	<i>Sungai ini ada buaya-kah?</i>
Which is the nearest road to X?	<i>Mana jalan dekat sekali ka-X?</i>
What kind of path is it, through secondary jungle or small undergrowth?	<i>Apa macham jalan, ia lalu belukar atau semak-semak?</i>
Which is the way across the rice-fields?	<i>Mana jalan seberang sawah?</i>
Where does this jungle path lead?	<i>Jalan hutan (rentis) ini ka-mana?</i>
Are there any narrow bridges?	<i>Aka-kah titian?</i>
Can it be used by motor-cyclists?	<i>Orang naik motobisikal boleh pakai-kah?</i>
Do you know the road to X?	<i>Awak tahu jalan ka-X?</i>
Can one go by raft or must one walk?	<i>Boleh pakai rakit atau mesti jalan kaki?</i>
Can you take this letter to X?	<i>Boleh hantar surat ini ka-X?</i>
How long will it take?	<i>Dalam berapa jam boleh sampai?</i>
Mind the thorns	<i>Jaga duri</i>
Don't touch the wood of the rengas tree, its sap is very poisonous	<i>Jangan pegang kayu pokok rengas ayer-nya rahun sangat bisa</i>
Coarse grass	<i>Lalang</i>
Bracken fern	<i>Resam</i>
Do you get floods here at this time of the year?	<i>Ada pernah dapat ayer bah di-sini pada musim sekarang?</i>
How long do they usually last?	<i>Ayer bah itu tahan berapa lama?</i>

Are the main roads always pass- able?	<i>Jalan raya ini boleh pakai-kah masa bah?</i>
Build a hut twenty feet long, twelve feet wide, sixteen feet high	<i>Buat satu pondok (bangsal) dua puluh kaki panjang dua-belas kaki lebar dan enam-belas kaki tinggi</i>
Make the floor two feet off the ground	<i>Buat lantai dua kaki dari muka tanah</i>
To fell large trees	<i>Tebang</i>
To clear scrub or undergrowth	<i>Tebas</i>
To cut grass	<i>Pédang rumput</i>
To cut a jungle path	<i>Meréntas</i>
River mouth	<i>Kuala</i>
Bridge (stone, iron, wooden, rail- way)	<i>Jambatan batu; Jambatan besi; Jambatan kayu Jambatan kereta api;</i>
Bridge (over small stream, improvised)	<i>Titi, Titian</i>
When you come to the river build a bridge	<i>Sampai ka-sungai buat titian</i>
If the river is narrow fell a tree across it	<i>Kalau sungai kēchil jatuhkan pokok mēnjadi titi</i>
Get bamboos and cane to make ten rafts	<i>Choba dapat buloh rotan buat sa- puluh rakit</i>
Rapids. Waterfall	<i>Jeram; Ayer tērjun</i>
Jungle	<i>Hutan</i>
Primeval jungle (thick)	<i>Hutan rimba, h. tēbal</i>
Secondary jungle	<i>Bēlukar</i>
Scrub, undergrowth	<i>Semak-sēmak</i>
Grassland	<i>Padang rumput</i>
Mixed tree and grass land	<i>Padang rumput champor pokok- pokok</i>
Coast	<i>Pantai</i>
Cape	<i>Tanjong</i>
Bay	<i>Tēlok</i>
Reef	<i>Batu karang</i>
Sandbank	<i>Bēting</i>
Longitude	<i>Garisan bujur</i>
Latitude	<i>Garisan lintang</i>
Equator	<i>Khattu'l-istewa</i>
Horizon	<i>Kaki langit</i>
Parallel	<i>Sa-lari</i>
Boundary	<i>Sēmpadan</i>
Village	<i>Kampong</i>
Malay atap house (Built of palm-leaves)	<i>Rumah atap</i>
Path through village	<i>Lorong</i>
Headman of Village	<i>Pēnghulu</i>
Village place of worship	<i>Surau</i>
Fishing	<i>Tangkap ikan</i>
With hook and line	<i>Pancing ikan</i>
With cast net.	<i>Jala ikan</i>
With drop net	<i>Jaring ikan</i>
With seine net	<i>Pukat</i>
With traps (in rivers)	<i>Lukah</i>

Knife	.....	<i>Pisau</i>
Billhook	.....	<i>Parang, Golok</i>
Sickle	.....	<i>Sabit</i>
Scythe	.....	<i>Pédang rumput</i>
Axe	.....	<i>Kapak, Bèliong</i>
Sword	.....	<i>Pédang</i>
Tree	.....	<i>Pokok, Pohon</i>
Trunk	.....	<i>Batang</i>
Bark	.....	<i>Kulit pokok</i>
Branch	.....	<i>Dahan</i>
Small Branch	.....	<i>Ranting</i>
Root	.....	<i>Akar</i>
To cut off	.....	<i>Potong</i>
To sever	.....	<i>Kérat</i>
To split	.....	<i>Bèlah</i>
Break (of rigid objects)		<i>Patah</i>
Break (of non-rigid objects)		<i>Putus</i>
Break (into fragments)		<i>Pèchah</i>
Drinking water		<i>Ayer minum</i>
Filter (n.)		<i>Tapisan</i>
Filter (v.)		<i>Tapis</i>
Fresh water		<i>Ayer tawar</i>
Salt water		<i>Ayer masin</i>
Brackish water		<i>Ayer payau</i>
Go to the third milestone		<i>Pèrgi batu tiga</i>
Hurry back and tell me what you saw	.....	<i>Lêkas balek beri tahu apa sudah lihat</i>
Don't use the middle of the road, use the side of it		<i>Jangan jalan tengah-tengah jalan jalan tepi-nya</i>
When did the Japanese pass this way?		<i>Bila ashkar jepun sudah lalu sini?</i>
How many?		<i>Bèrapa orang</i>
What sort of arms had they?		<i>Apa macham dia punya sènjata?</i>
Were they in a hurry?	.....	<i>Dia jalan lêkas-kah?</i>
What did the retreating Japanese look like?		<i>Macham mana rupa-nya ashkar-jepun itu?</i>
Did they look tired?		<i>Dia penat-kah?</i>
Did they look hungry?		<i>Dia lapar-kah?</i>
Did they say anything?		<i>Dia chapak apa-apa?</i>
Were there any officers?	.....	<i>Ada pègawai-pègawai sama dia?</i>
How far do you think they've got?	.....	<i>Lêbeh kurang dia berapa jauh sèkarang?</i>

GENERAL :

Take it away	.....	<i>Angkat pèrgi</i>
Bing it here	.....	<i>Bawa sini, Bawa ka-mari</i>
Lift it up	.....	<i>Angkat</i>
Put it here, put it there	.....	<i>Taroh sini, Taroh sana</i>
Pit it down	.....	<i>Taroh bawak or lètakkan</i>
Carry slung on stick over shoulder	.....	<i>Kandar</i>
Carry under the arm	.....	<i>Kèpit</i>
To lift	.....	<i>Angkat</i>
To carry (generally)	.....	<i>Ambil</i>
Carry, using fingers only	.....	<i>Jinjang</i>

Carry on hip
 Carry on head
 Carry on upturned palm
 Carry on back
 Kitchen
 Utensils
 Fry
 Boil
 Roast
 Garden
 Flower garden
 Vegetable garden
 Orchard
 Rubber estate
 Inch
 Foot
 Yard
 Fathom
 Mile
 Square mile
 Circle
 Ellipse
 Square
 Oblong
 Triangle
 Perimeter of figure, Boundary
 School
 Blackboard
 Chalk
 Duster
 Ruler
 Desk
 Slate
 Notebook
 Pencil
 Compasses
 Map
 Picture
 Priest (Christian)
 Priest (Moslem)
 Sin
 Bless
 Grave
 Religion
 Church (Christian)
 Mosque (Moslem)
 Worship
 Pray
 To be engaged
 Marry
 Husband
 Wife
 Widow
 Widower

Dukong
Junjong
Tatang
Pikul
Bilek dapur
Pērkakas masak
Goreng
Rēbus
Bakar, Panggang
Kebun
Kebun bunga
Kebun sayur
Dusun
Kebun gētah
Inchi
Kaki
Ela
Dēpa
Batu
Batu pērsigi
Bulatan
Bulat bujor
Rajah empat pērsigi tēpat
Rajah empat pērsigi bujor
Rajah tiga pērsigi
Sēmpadan
Sēkolah
Papan hitam
Kapor
Pēnyapu. Pēnggōsok
Kayu pēmbaris
Bangku
Loh batu
Buku rengkasan
Pensil, kalam
Jangka
Pēta
Gambar
Paderi
Imam, Khadi, Lēbai, Khatib
Dosa
Bērkat
Kubor
Ugama
Gēreja
Masjid, Surau
Sēmbahyang
Do'a
Bertunang
Kahwin
Laki
Bini, Istēri
Janda
Bujang

MILITARY TERMS :

Enemy	<i>Musoh</i>
Friend	<i>Kawan</i>
Land Army	<i>Tentëra darat</i>
Soldier	<i>Ashkar, Soldadu</i>
Foot soldiers, Infantry	<i>Ashkar bërjalan kaki</i>
Mounted troops (Horses)	<i>Ashkar bër kuda</i>
Mechanised Troops	<i>Ashkar naik motokar</i>
Sentry	<i>Sëntëri</i>
Commando	<i>Pasokan sulit</i>
Spy	<i>Orang suloh, Orang ëndap</i>
Prisoners	<i>Orang këna tangkap, Orang tërtangkap</i>
Parachute troops	<i>Ashkar tërjun dari kapal tër bang</i>
Navy	<i>Tëntëra laut</i>
Warship	<i>Kapal përang</i>
Sailor	<i>Orang kapal përang</i>
Marine	<i>Ashkar laut</i>
Landing-barge	<i>Tongkang mëmbawa ashkar ka-darat</i>
Airman	<i>Orang kapal tër bang</i>
Aeroplane	<i>Kapal tër bang, Kapal udara, pësawat tër bang</i>
Fighter-plane	<i>Kapal tër bang lawan</i>
Bomber-plane	<i>Kapal tër bang (bërat, ringan) mëmbawa bom</i>
Sea-plane	<i>Kapal tër bang laut</i>
Tank	<i>Kërëta këbal</i>
Heavy tank	<i>Kërëta këbal bërat</i>
Medium tank	<i>Kërëta këbal sëderhana</i>
Light tank	<i>Kërëta këbal ringan</i>
Equipment (Military)	<i>Përkakas përang, Alat sënjata</i>
Cannon	<i>Mëriam</i>
Trench mortar	<i>Mëriam parit</i>
Artillery	<i>Pasokan bërsënjata mëriam, Pasokan bërat mëriam</i>
Heavy guns	<i>Mëriam bësar</i>
Medium guns	<i>Mëriam sëderhana</i>
Light guns	<i>Mëriam ringan</i>
Mountain guns	<i>Mëriam gunong</i>
Anti-aircraft guns	<i>Mëriam mënahan kapal tër bang</i>
Automatic guns	<i>Sënapang tëmbak lëkas-lëkas</i>
Tommy gun	<i>Sënapang tomi</i>
Lewis gun	<i>Sënapang lewis</i>
Bren gun	<i>Sënapang bërën</i>
Rifle	<i>Sënapang</i>
Bayonet	<i>Pëdang sënapang</i>
Ammunition	<i>Ubat, Pëhuru</i>
Barrel (gun or rifle)	<i>Laras</i>
Shot-gun (double-barrelled)	<i>Sënapang dua laras</i>
Bomb, hand-grenade	<i>Bom, Përiok api</i>

Base

Strong point
 Defence line
 Attack
 Counter attack
 Retire
 Trench
 Lorry, truck
 Camouflage
 Steel helmet
 Tent; to encamp
 Allied Armies
 English Army
 Australian Army
 American Army
 Russian Army
 Expeditionary Force
 Battle field
 War
 To go to war
 Surrender

*Bes; Tempat menyimpan perka-
 kas, dan barang, perang; tem-
 pat pegawai, besar
 Kota, tempat pertahanan, benteng
 Garisan menahan, baris menahan
 Menyërang; melanggar
 Menyërang balëk
 Undor
 Parit
 Lori; Motokar barang-barang
 Warna tipu
 Topi besi
 Khemah; bërkhemah
 Tëntera sharikat
 Tëntera Inggeris
 Tëntera Australi
 Tëntera Amerika
 Tëntera Russia
 Angkatan Perang
 Medan perang
 Pëperangan, perang
 Bërperang
 Sërahkan diri*

APPENDIX "B."

THE *MĒ* GROUP OF PREFIXES.

By far the most common verbal prefixes in Malay belong to the *MĒ* group. They are found in the forms enumerated below:—

MĒ, *MĒM*, *MĒN*, *MĒNG*, *MĒNY*.

These may all be regarded as different forms of the prefix *MĒ*, the change in form being made for the sake of euphony when the prefix is assimilated into the derived word. From this arises the corollary that each prefix can only be joined to its own particular roots and is not, therefore, of general utility. For example, *MĒ* is prefixed only to verbs having the initial letters, l, m, n, ny or r; as in *mē + lompat = mēlompat*; *mē + maki = mēmaki*; *mē + nanti = mēnanti*; *mē + rampas = mērampas*. *MĒNY* is prefixed only to verbs having the initial letter "s," as in *mēnyuroh*, which is *mēny + suroh*. It will be noted in the latter case the initial letter "s" is discarded when the prefix "*mēny*" is used.

A full table of these prefixes, showing their individual relations, is given below:—

MĒ, is joined to transitive verbs having the initial letters l, m, n, ny or r. With this prefix no alteration of the spelling of the root takes place.

MĒM, is joined to transitive verbs having the initial letters b or p. In verbs beginning with p, the p is dropped, as in *pukul = memukul*.

MĒN, is joined to transitive verbs having the initials letters t, d, ch or j. In verbs beginning with t, the t is dropped, as in *tolong = mēnolong*.

MĒNG, is joined to transitive verbs having the initial letters a, e, g, h, i, k, o or u. In verbs beginning with k, the k is dropped as in *kēpong = mēngēpong*.

MĒNY, is joined to transitive verbs having the initial letter s. Where verbs take this prefix the s is dropped, as in *sapu = mēnyapu*.

It will be seen from this table, that in quite a number of cases the derived verbs discard the initial letters of their roots. This makes recognition of the root a little difficult at first, but practice will facilitate recognition.

It might be mentioned here that quite a number of verbs always appear in their derived form, having become inseparable from their prefixes (the root is usually given in dictionaries and can be looked up as such). These are generally intransitive.

A few examples are given below:—

Mēgantok = to be drowsy.

Mēnari = to dance.

Mēnangis = to weep.

Mēngaku = to admit.

Mēngup = to yawn.

Mēletup = to explode.

Mēnyerang = to attack.

Mēngerti = to understand.

We will now take these prefixes individually.

MĒ. This prefix makes no alteration in the spelling of the root word to which it is joined. It is prefixed to transitive verbs having the initial letters, l, m, n, ny or r. Examples:—

Lompat = to jump.

Maki = to abuse.

Nanti = to wait.

Rampas = to take by force.

Nyanyi = to sing.

Mēlompat = to jump.

Mēmaki = to abuse.

Mēnanti = to wait.

Mērampas = to take by force.

Mēnyanyi = to sing.

The above list indicates the similarity in the meaning of the root and the derivative, and shows why in Colloquial Malay, the root form can be used to express the action performed. As previously mentioned, **MĒ** and its variations find their place in literary Malay and in spoken Malay also, especially on formal occasions, as in schools and at public functions where oratory is indulged in.

MĒ derivatives are not used in the Imperative Mood, which uses the root form, as in *lompat* = jump; *nanti* = wait.

MĒ derivatives are not used in the Passive Voice (see note on Passive Voice on page 34).

A number of roots do not take the **MĒ** prefix. Examples:—

Lari = to run.

Larang = to forbid.

Layar = to sail.

Lipat = to fold.

Lelong = to auction.

Masok = to enter.

Mamah = to chew.

Mahu = to wish, to want.

Main = to play.

Mimpi = to dream.

Muntah = to vomit.

Mandi = to bathe.

Naik = to ascend.

Nampak = to see.

Rendam = to immerse.

MĒM, prefixed to transitive verbs having as initial letters b or p. With verbs beginning with p the p is discarded in the derivative. Examples:—

Bacha = to read.

Bunuh = to kill.

Panjat = to climb.

Puji = to praise.

Mēmbacha = to read.

Mēmbunuh = to kill.

Mēmanjat = to climb.

Mēmuji = to praise.

The rules given above for **MĒ** apply to **MĒM** also.

MĒN, prefixed to transitive verbs having as initial letters ch (ch is considered to be a single consonant in Malay and not two separate letters), d, j or t. With verbs beginning with t the t is discarded in the derivative. Examples:—

Chari = to seek.

Dēngar = to hear.

Jahit = to sew.

Tanam = to plant.

Mēnchari = to seek.

Mēndēngar = to hear, this is sometimes spelt *mēnēngar*.

Mēnjahit = to sew.

Mēnanam = to plant.

The rules given above for **MĒ** apply to **MĒN** also.

A number of roots do not take the *MĒN* prefix. Examples:—

Chakap = to speak.
Jalan = to walk.
Tahu = to know.
Tekan = to press.
Tidor = to sleep.

Dudok = to sit.
Juang = to fight.
Tampar = to slap.
Tèrbang = to fly.
Tumbok = to strike.

In connection with the prefixes *MĒM* and *MĒN* (and sometimes with *MĒNG* and *MĒNY*) there are a number of verbal roots which when reduplicated take the prefixes mentioned in the following manner:—

Bacha = to read.
Chuchi = to clean.
Tari = to dance.
Tolong = to help.
Tulis = to write.
Basoh = to wash.
Tanam = to plant.

Bacha Mēmbacha = reading.
Chuchi Mēnchuchi = cleaning.
Tari Mēnari = dancing.
Tolong Mēnolong = helping.
Tulis Mēnulis = writing.
Basoh Mēmbasoh = washing.
Tanam Mēnanam = planting.

The list could be extended. It will be seen that the reduplicated verb in this form has the force of a Participle. A few examples using these are given below:—

Ada yang bacha mēmbacha, ada yang tulis mēnulis = Some were reading and some were writing.

Sa-panjang hari tangan-nya bērkēja gosok mēnggosok, chuchi mēnchuchi, basok mēmbasok = The day long her hands were always at work scrubbing, cleaning, washing.

MĒNG, prefixed to transitive verbs having as initial letters, a, e, g, h, i, k, o or u. With verbs beginning with k the k is discarded in the derivative. Examples:—

Ajar = to teach.
Eja = to spell.
Gosok = to scrub.
Hitong = to calculate.
Intai = to peep.
Kējar = to pursue.
Orak = to unwind.
Ukor = to measure.

Mēngajar = to teach.
Mēngeja = to spell.
Mēnggosok = to scrub.
Mēnghitong = to calculate.
Mēngintai = to peep.
Mēngējar = to pursue.
Mēngorak = to unwind.
Mēngukor = to measure.

The rules given above for *MĒ* apply to *MĒNG* also.

A number of roots do not take the *MĒNG* prefix. Examples:—

Agak = to guess.
Alak (Kalah) = to lose (a contest).
Gadoh = to quarrel.
Gēlak = to laugh.
Gēnggam = to grasp.
Hanyut = to drift.

Harap = to hope.
Hinggap = to perch.
Ingat = to remember.
Kahwin = to marry.
Koyak = to tear.
Kumor = to gargle.
Ukir = to carve.

MĒNY, prefixed to transitive verbs having the initial letter s. The initial s is always discarded in the derivative. Examples:—

Suroh = to order.

Mēnyuroh = to order.

The rules given above for *MĒ* apply to *MĒNY* also.

A number of roots do not take the *MĒNY* prefix. Examples:—

Sēsāt = to wander.

Sandar = to lean.

Sorak = to shout.

Sēpit = to jam, to squeeze.

In relation to this prefix the student is referred to *mēnyanyi* under *MĒ*. It appears to use the prefix *MĒNY*, but actually it is *mē* + *nyanyi*. There are not many verbs which have *ny*, (*ny* is considered to be a single consonant in Malay and not as two separate letters) as their initial consonant, it is well, however, to remember the point.

Finally, the *mē* group of prefixes also forms derived verbs from a few nouns. Examples:—

Pasong = fetters

Mēmasong = to fetter

Parang = a chopper

Mēmarang = to chop

Kipas = a fan

Mēngipas = to fan

Teropong = a telescope

Mēnēropong = to use a telescope

The *MĒ* prefixes + suffixes *KAN* or *I*.

It will be seen from a study of the *mē* derivatives above that they are chiefly from verbal roots and also that they are mostly transitive (see remarks above about intransitive *mē* derivatives which always appears in the derived form). It will also be remembered that these prefixes are used in good style written Malay, but not extensively in conversation.

In the same good style, these derivatives sometimes take the suffix *kan* or *i* and have then the form *MĒ* + ROOT + *KAN*. For the moment we will disregard *i*, save to state that it may be regarded as a variant of *kan*; but not so common in use.

The addition of *kan* does not make any considerable difference to the derived verb *mē* + root; but where *mē* + root may sometimes be intransitive, *mē* + root + *kan* is never so.

The most important function, however, of *mē* + *kan* is to change adjectives and other parts of speech, but mostly adjectives, into derivatives which become transitive verbs. Examples:—

Lēmbut = soft

Mēlēmbutkan = to soften

Lēmah = weak

Mēlēmahkan = to weaken

Kuat = strong.

Mēnguatkan = to strengthen

Lēpas = free

Mēlēpaskan = to free

Luas = wide

Mēluaskan = to widen

Hitam = black

Mēnghitamkan = to blacken

It will be seen that many *mē* + adjective + *kan* derivatives correspond to our verbs ending in *en*.

Examples of nouns which take *mē* + *kan*:—

Tandok = horns

Mēnandokkan = to gore

Bunyi = a sound

Mēmbunyiikan = to sound

Chachat = flaw

Mēnchachatkan = to criticise (adversely)

Gula = sugar

Mēnggulakan = to sugar, to flatter

Luka = a wound

Mēlukakan = to wound

Jerat = a trap

Mēnjeratkan = to snare

Mē + root + *kan* derivatives become casual verbs which combine, in some cases, the verb "to make," "to cause," with the result, state or condition denoted by the root word. Examples:—

<i>Rendah</i> = low	<i>Mērendahkan</i> = to make low
<i>Senang</i> = ease	<i>Mēnyenangkan</i> = to make easy
<i>Terang</i> = clear	<i>Mēnerangkan</i> = to make clear
<i>Nyata</i> = obvious	<i>Mēnyatakan</i> = to make obvious
<i>Jauh</i> = distant	<i>Mēnjaukkan</i> = to keep at a distance
<i>Salah</i> = wrong	<i>Mēnyalahkan</i> = to cause something to go wrong, as to parry a blow
<i>Keluar</i> = to go out	<i>Mēngeluarkan</i> = to cause to go out, to drive out
<i>Gerak</i> = motion	<i>Mēnggerakkan</i> = to cause to move
<i>Baik</i> = good	<i>Mēmbaiki</i> = to make good, to mend

It will be noticed in the derivative *mēmbaiki* above that *i* is used and not *kan*. As mentioned previously *i* is a variant of *kan* less common in use. In some cases, however, the suffix *i* gives a different meaning to a word. Examples:—

<i>Keliling</i> = position round;	<i>Mēngelilingkan</i> = to whirl round;
<i>Mēngelilingi</i> = to travel round.	
<i>Jalan</i> = to start;	<i>Mēnjalkan</i> = to set in motion;
<i>Mēnjalani</i> = to travel over.	
<i>Dekat</i> = near;	<i>Mēndekatkan</i> = to bring near;
<i>Mēndekati</i> = to approach.	
<i>Datang</i> = approach, come;	<i>Mēndatangkan</i> = to cause to approach;
<i>Mēndatangi</i> = to reach a place.	

Such cases are not numerous.

Although *i* may be regarded as a variant of *kan* where no alteration of meaning results, and is sometimes interchangeable, as in *mēlindongi*; *mēlindongkan*, it is only used where it makes for euphony with the rest of the derivative. There are, however, instances where *i* is used exclusively. A few examples are given:—

<i>Sudah</i> = finished	<i>Mēnyudahi</i> = to finish
<i>Habis</i> = finished	<i>Mēnghabisi</i> = to finish
<i>Sama</i> = similar	<i>Mēnyamai</i> = to make similar
<i>Lalu</i> = pass	<i>Mēlalui</i> = to pass over
<i>Naung</i> = shade, shelter	<i>Mēnaungi</i> = to shade, to shelter

Finally, to sum up, *mē* + root + *kan* (or *i*) produce verbal derivatives from roots which are drawn from all parts of speech. These derivatives are Transitive. They may already exist as verbs *mē* + root, as in *tanam*, *mēnanam*, *mēnanamkan* = to plant; or they may be adjectives, nouns, etc., in their root form, which then take both *mē* + *kan* (or *i*) in the derivative because they do not already exist in the *mē* + root form. Examples:—

<i>Lēmbut</i> (adj) = soft	<i>Mēlēmbutkan</i> = to soften
<i>Bunyi</i> (n) = sound	<i>Mēmbunyikan</i> = to sound
<i>Sēbab</i> (conj) = because	<i>Mēnyēbabkan</i> = to cause
<i>Dalam</i> (prep) = in	<i>Mēndalamkan</i> = to deepen

The suffixes *kan* and *i* are not generally interchangeable, for three reasons. Firstly, in some instances, *i* alters the meaning of the derivative and cannot therefore be regarded as an alternative. Secondly, euphony with the stem usually dictates the use of *i*. Thirdly, there are words which always take *i* and not *kan*. It is worth noting that when *i* is used as a suffix immediately following a vowel, it is written with two dots as in *mulaï*, *csukaï*, indicating that *i* is a syllable.

Students should not use *i* extensively as an alternative to *kan*.

As with *mē* derivatives, *mē* + *kan* (or *i*) derivatives are never used in the Passive Voice, where, if Transitivity is desired, the form root + *kan* is used, i.e., without the *mē* prefixes. The latter rule leads us to the study of *kan*, *i*, as suffixes in the form root + *kan*, i.e., when not used in conjunction with *mē*, *mēm*, *mēn*, *mēng*, *mēny*.

The suffixes *KAN*, *I*.

KAN, *I*, may be used independently of the *mē* group of prefixes in the form root + *kan* (or *i*). The resultant verbal derivatives can be used in the Passive Voice.

KAN, *I*, are suffixed to verbs, adjectives, nouns, and other parts of speech and impart Transitivity to the derivatives.

KAN, *I*, are not generally interchangeable but *i* is substituted for *kan* where it makes for euphony with the root; and where the action, state, or condition denoted by the derivative is refined or restrained. Such usage, will be better learned by observation when reading than by enumeration here.

Some words which always take *i* are given below:—

Naungi, from *naung*, to give shelter.

Kasēhi, from *kasēh*, to love.

Baiki, from *baik*, to mend.

Mulaï, from *mula*, to begin.

Ubat, from *ubat*, to apply medicine.

Pēnohi, from *pēnoh*, to fill up.

A few examples of root + *kan* (or *i*) derivatives, used in the Passive Voice, are given below:—

Maka oleh Sultan di-surohkan-nya kēratkan leher Sidi Ali; kēpala-nya di-buangkan ka-laut dan badan-nya di-sulakan di-Kuala Pasai.

He was ordered by the Sultan to behead Sidi Ali; into the sea was thrown his head and at Kuala Pasai was impaled his body.

Maka di-lēpaskan-nya janggut hantu itu.

The beard of the ghost was freed by him.

In conversation, root + *kan* is used sometimes as an Imperative. Examples:—

Buangkan = Throw it away.

Naikkan = Raise it, lift it.

Jalankan = Start it.

Masokkan = Insert it.

Colloquially, *kan* or *i* in this use is dispensed with by using such verbs as *kasi*, *bagi*, *bəri* = give; *biar* = allow; *bikin*, *buat* = make.

Examples:—

Kasi naik = give to go up, instead of *naikkan*.

Bəri jalan = give it to go, instead of *jalankan*.

Kasi masok = give it to enter, instead of *masokkan*.

Biar masok = allow it to enter, instead of *masokkan*.

Kasi keluar = give it to go outside, instead of *keluarkan*.

Bikin kuat = strengthen it, instead of *kuatkan*.

Buat panas = make it hot, instead of *panaskan*.

Kasi kering = give it to dry, instead of *keringkan*.

NOTE:—It is pointed out, however, that the Imperative Mood proper uses the root form of the verb, as in, *pergi* = go; *masok* = enter; *duduk* = sit. The negative command takes the prohibitive *jangan* = don't.

It is again mentioned that where the suffix *i* comes immediately after a vowel, the *i* has two dots, as *lahuĩ*, *sukaĩ*, indicating that *i* is a syllable.

THE *PĒ* GROUP OF FIXTURES.

This group is similar to the *MĒ* group in that it changes its form for purposes of euphony with the root, and discards the initial letters of certain roots.

The prefixes are:—

PĒ, *PĒM*, *PĒN*, *PĒNG*, *PĒNY*.

As prefixes to verbs and occasionally other parts of speech, these produce nounal derivatives indicating the doer of the action denoted by the root word, or the implement with which the action is performed.

Examples:—

Churi = to steal

Chakar = to scratch

Lontar = to throw

Bunoh = to murder

Pēnchuri = a thief

Pēnchakar = a rake

Pēlontar = a missile

Pēmbunoh = a murderer

PĒ. Prefixed to verbs whose initial letters are l, m, r. No alteration of the spelling of the root word takes place with this prefix.

PĒM. Prefixed to verbs whose initial letters are b, p. In verbs beginning with p, the p is dropped as in *pukul* = *pēmukul*.

PĒN. Prefixed to verbs whose initial letters are ch, d, j, t. In verbs beginning with t, the t is dropped as in *tolong* = *pēnolong*.

PĒNG. Prefixed to verbs whose initial letters are a, e, g, h, i, k, u. In verbs beginning with k, the k is dropped, as in *kail* = *pēngail*.

PĒNY. Prefixed to verbs whose initial letter is s. Where verbs take this prefix the s is always dropped, as in *sapu* = *pēnyapu*.

This *PĒ* group of prefixes is not as extensively used as the *MĒ* group, for the reason that *pē* derivatives, being nouns, have substitutes which are natural nouns. Colloquially, the doer of an action is usually indicated by compounding *orang*, *tukang*, *juru* or *anak*, with the word describing an action, state or condition which is used adjectively.

Examples :—

<i>Orang mēngail</i>	= fisherman	= <i>pēngail</i>
<i>Orang tolong</i>	= helper, assistant	= <i>pēnolong</i>
<i>Orang churi</i>	= thief	= <i>pēnchuri</i>
<i>Orang bohong</i>	= liar	= <i>pēmbohong</i>
<i>Orang malas</i>	= lazybones	= <i>pēmallas</i>

Many of these compound words have no *pē* + root forms, especially where the describing word denotes a state or condition.

Examples :—

<i>Orang sakit</i>	= patient
<i>Orang kēdai</i>	= shopkeeper
<i>Tukang kayu</i>	= carpenter
<i>Orang salah</i>	= prisoner
<i>Juru bahasa</i>	= interpreter
<i>Anak pērahu</i>	= boatman

Many nouns, of course, have neither compound nor *pē* + root forms.
Examples :—

<i>Tabib</i>	= doctor
<i>Ashkar, Soldadu</i>	= soldier
<i>Saudagar</i>	= merchant

It will therefore be seen that the *pē* group of prefixes are not extensively used to denote the doer, even in good style Malay. Students should confine themselves to the use of those which they note in conversation and reading and not attempt to create them ad libitum.

The same caution applies in the case where *pē* + root derivatives indicate the implement. Many implements have names which are natural nouns and have no *pē* root forms.

A few examples of derived nouns are given below :—

<i>Gali</i>	= to dig	<i>pēngali</i>	= a spade
<i>Chakar</i>	= to scratch	<i>pēnchakar</i>	= a rake
<i>Kayoh</i>	= to paddle	<i>pēngayoh</i>	= a paddle
<i>Pukul</i>	= to strike	<i>pēmukul</i>	= a hammer
<i>Sapu</i>	= to brush	<i>pēnyapu</i>	= a brush

It is worth noting that in the Malay language implements sometimes confer their names upon the work they perform and are thus verbs and nouns. Examples :—

<i>Changkul</i>	= a hoe	<i>changkul</i>	= to hoe
<i>Pēndang</i>	= a sword, scythe	<i>pēdang</i>	= to scythe
<i>Parang</i>	= a chopper	<i>parang</i>	= to chop
<i>Gunting</i>	= a scissors	<i>gunting</i>	= to cut, with scissors
<i>Kunchi</i>	= a key	<i>kunchi</i>	= to lock

Note :—There are many nouns which always appear in the derived *pē* + root form. Students should note these in the Malay-English Dictionary.

In a few instances the *pē* group of prefixes form derivatives in conjunction with *AN*. These derivatives, if from verbal roots, indicate the result of the action named by the root verb. If from nouns, adjectives, etc., they indicate something related or associated with the root.

Pēmbunohan = murder

Pēmbelian = gift

Pēngajaran = teaching

Pēngētahuan = knowledge

This leads us to a study of the *PĒR* or *PĒ* + *AN* derivatives.

PĒR or *PĒ* + *AN*.

The function of *PĒR* or *PĒ* + *AN* is to change verbs and other parts of speech into nouns. These derivatives, if from verbal roots, indicate the result of the action named by the root verb. If from nouns, adjectives, etc., they indicate something related or associated with the root.

Examples:—

Mula = beginning

Main = to play

Kata = to say

Tunjok = to show

Gadoh = to quarrel

Sedia = to prepare

Puloh = ten

Selēsēh = to dispute

Jalan = road

pērmulaan = beginning, introduction

pēmainan = games

pērkataan = a word

pērtunjokan = a show

pērgadohan = a quarrel

pērsediaan = preparation

pērpulohan = tens, decimals

pērselēsēhan = a dispute

pērjalanan = a journey

It will be seen from the examples that *pēr* + root + *an* derivatives are somewhat similar to root + *an* derivatives (see page 42). The form *pēr* + root + *an*, however, is used with a number of words which are never written in the form root + *an*. None of the words immediately above exists in the root + *an* form but some exist in both forms. Examples:—

Tolongan, pērtolongan = help

Tukaran, pērtukaran = exchange

Buatan, pērbuatan = make, construction

Janjian, pērjanjian = agreement

Atoran, pēratoran = arrangement

In such cases *pēr* may be regarded as an embellishment for literary or rhetorical purposes.

The variant of *pēr* + *an*, that is *pē* + *an*, is used with very few words. Examples:—

Pēkērjaan, pēlayaran, pēpērangan, pēpērēksaan

In these the *r* has been omitted for the sake of euphony. Students may test these by sounding them with *pēr*.

Pēr + root + *an* derivatives are fairly common in Literary Malay. Their roots are easily recognised as *pēr* does not entail any alteration in the spelling.

PĒR.

Pēr is used as a prefix to express the Denominator of fractional quantities, as in:—

Satu pērdua, one half; *satu pērtiga*, one third; *dua pērsēmbilan*, two ninths; *ēmpat pērtujoh*, four sevenths; *dua puloh pēratus*, twenty per cent. *Pērpulohan*, tens, is used for decimal quantities, as in:—3.43 = *tiga pērpulohan ēmpat tiga*.

PĒR + KAN.

A few roots take *pēr* + *kan* and then become Transitive Verbs and can be used in the Passive Voice.

Pērbai = to mend, to improve something.

Pēristērikan = to marry (to perform the ceremony or to get a person married).

Pēranakkan = this is rather an exception and is used adjectivally as in, *Pēnang Pēranakkan* = born in Penang.

Some of these exist in the form:—

Mēmpēristērikan = as *pēristērikan* above

Mēmpērbai = to mend, to improve something.

Mēmpērhimpunkan = to bring together, as an assembly.

The consideration in these forms seems to be rhetorical rather than utilitarian. They are met occasionally in literary compositions. They cannot be used in this form in the Passive Voice.

THE PREFIX BĒR.

BĒR. The uses of this prefix are varied and not easy to define. It is prefixed to verbs, nouns, and a few other parts of speech.

BĒR + VERB. As with the *mē* prefixes, *bēr* has limitations in that it can only be prefixed to certain verbs. In this connection it should not be assumed that *bēr* attaches all those verbs which do not take *mē* prefixes. Some verbs take neither. Examples:—

Masok, naik, tahu, dudok, mahu, nampak, lelong, sēlar, mandi, mari, pērgi, muntah, larang.

Some verbs take either. Examples:—

mēnjual = sell

mēlawan = fight

mēludah = spit

mēmēlok = embrace

mēnchabut = draw

bēnjual = sell

bērlawan = fight

bērludah = spit

bērpēlok = embrace

bērchabut = draw

By far however, the greater number of verbs take the *mē* prefixes only and many of these do not take *bēr*; *tulis, tolong, tari, choba, chari, nenti, bacha, puji*, all take *mē* but not *bēr*.

From the foregoing it may be assumed that *mē* + verb derivatives have a more general use; and conversely, that *bēr* + verb derivatives have a more specific and specialised use, which, in fact, is the case. This is not perhaps apparent from the pairs of words given above; but actually, *mē* and *bēr* derivatives are not interchangeable.

In the examples above, *bēr* limits the use and scope of the derivative, implying that the subject performs or shares in the performance of the action himself, or does it for himself or upon himself. Thus:—

Sa-orang mēnjual kain = a person who sells cloth.

Saya bērijual kain = I am selling cloth.

Masa dia lari dia mēnchabut kēris-nya = While he ran he drew his dagger.

Musa saya lari saya bērchabut kēris = While I ran I drew my dagger.

This use of *bēr* will be amplified later in this Appendix.

(a) *BĒR* + *VERB*. Derivatives in this form can be used as *Present Participles, similar to English verbs ending in "ing." Examples:—

Saya bērijalan = I (am) walking.

Dia bērlari = He (is) running.

Dia bērgantong dari dahan pokok = He (is) hanging from the branch of a tree.

Masa dia bērlari saya tembak = While he (was) running I shot.

It will be noted that the English translations above use a part of the verb "to be." Students will remember that there is no verb "to be" in Malay.

Bēr + verb derivatives when used with the relative pronoun *yang* also have the force of Present Participles. Examples:—

Ada yang bērbantah, ada yang bērgaduh dan ada yang bērkēlahi = There were some arguing, some quarrelling and some fighting (amongst themselves).

(b) *BĒR* + *VERB* derivatives can be used as infinitives and objects to other verbs. Examples:—

Saya hēndak bērlayar bēsok = I wish to sail tomorrow.

Dia sudah tolong saya bērniaga = He helped me to trade.

Dia tidak mahu bērbantah lagi = He does not want to dispute any more.

Kompēni sudah larang orang bērijalan di-situ = The Government forbade people to walk in that place.

Baginda banyak suka bērburn di-hutan = The king likes to hunt in the forest.

**Mē* + verb derivatives having the force of Present Participles are in the form:—

Tari-mēnari = dancing.

Bacha-mēmbacha = reading

Jahit-mēnjahit = sewing

Tanam-tanamam = planting

BĒR + *VERB* DERIVATIVES, TRANSITIVE, INTRANSITIVE.

It will be remembered that *mē* prefixes attached mostly transitive verbs; *bēr* is not so exclusive, it attaches both, and its derivatives are used both transitively and intransitively. But where they are the principle verb in the sentence they often require the prepositions, with (*dēngan*) or, to (*kapada*) to make them transitive. Examples:—

***Sudah bērtēmu dēngan jodoh-nya* = He has met with his twin soul.

Saya sudah bērijalan dēngan kawan = I walked with a friend.

Saya bērbantah dēngan dia = I disputed with him.

Apabila awan bērisi dēngan wap bērtēmu dēngan kēmunchak gunung tinggi, hujan jatuh = When vapour-laden clouds come into contact with high mountain peaks rain falls.

Masa itu Si-Molong bērbichara dēngan Raja Tērēngganu = At that time Si-Molong conferred with the Raja of Tērēngganu.

Kēmudian saya bērjabat tangan dēngan dia = Then I shook hands with him.

Lalu dia bērtēmu dēngan sa-buah tasek = He then came to (met with) a lake.

Maka dia bērjalan hēndak bērtēmu dēngan laut = He walked on as he wished to reach the sea.

Maka saya bērtanya kapada kawan-ku = I asked my friend.

Aku bērpēsan kapada istēri-ku = I ordered my wife.

****Where translations above use the past tense not obvious from the Malay quotations, the tense is derived from the context in the original text.**

It will be noticed in the sentences using *bēr* derivatives + *dēngan*, that the subject does not act upon the object but in conjunction with it. In other words, there is reciprocity between subject and object in the action or state indicated by the verb. In some instances, however, as when the object is an inanimate thing, it plays a passive role and is unaffected. As already indicated this is one of the peculiar uses of *bēr*.

Allied to this, is the use of *bēr* + verb derivatives naming an action wherein the subject acts upon or for himself. Examples:—

Saya bērchukor = I am shaving.

Maka kata Tuan Raffles "Tēngku, bērkēmas-lah, dua hari lagi kita bērlayar" = Raffles said, "Prince, pack your things, in two days we sail."

Kēmudian dia turun ka-bawah mēlihat orang bērkēmas barang = Then he went below to see the sailors packing their things.

Sa-tēlah sampai dalam kota bērator-lah Raja dan orang-orang bēsar = After they arrived in the fort, the Raja and his followers arranged themselves.

Sometimes *bēr* + verb derivatives take the hyphenated particle *-lah* when used transitively:—

Maka bērchakap-lah ia = Said he.

Bērjalan-lah ia = Away went he.

Lalu bērsorak-lah ia = Then shouted he.

This is a passive form met with in literary Malay only; it is never used in speech.

In many instances *bēr* + verb derivatives appear in the form:—

bērjalan-jalan = walk.

bērjual-jual = sell

bērlari-lari = run

bērtanggok-tanggok = postpone

bērtēriak-tēriak = cry, shout

bērpēchah-pēchah = break

Such are used intransitively in a general sense; i.e., no object or objects are thought of in connection with them.

Note.—It is perhaps safe to say that many *bēr* + verb derivatives are both transitive and intransitive either in themselves or are made so by device; or, one might add, by whim. Malay writers provide us with many examples in the dual role.

BĒR + NOUN.

Bēr + noun produces three classes of derivatives.

(a) Some *bēr* + noun derivatives form verbs. Examples:—

bērkampong = to assemble.

bēr kawan = to be friends

bērperang = to war

bēr kuda = to ride (to possess)
a horse.

bēr khabar = to inform

bēr kēreta = to ride in (to possess) a vehicle.

bēr lutut = to kneel

bēr musuh = to be enemies

(b) Others form derivatives having an adjectival function and are used with the verbs, having, possessing; or with the preposition with.

Examples:—

Sa-orang bērna ma Ibrahim = A man named (having the name of) Ibrahim.

Batu bērhujung tajam = A stone having (with) a sharp end.

Sēma-nya bērtēngkoloh = All of them possessed (wore) turbans.

Satu pēdang bērbatang panjang = A sword having (with) a long blade.

Dia tiada boleh makan ikan atau daging, ia-itu bēnda yang bērdarah = He was not able to eat fish or meat, that is, things having blood in them.

Batu bērlumut = A stone having (covered with) moss.

Bērguna = Having use.

Bērbini = Having a wife. With a wife.

Bērbangsa = Possessing good birth.

Bērbuah = Having (bearing) fruit.

Sēma-nya bērsēnjata sēnapang = All possessed (were armed with) rifles.

(c) The third class takes the form, *bēr* + a reduplicated noun. These indicate, system, order, arrangement, multiplicity. Examples:—

tingkat = a floor; *bērtingkat-tingkat* = in storeys.

ekor = tail; *bērekor-ekor* = one behind the other.

gugus = patchy; *bērgugus-gugus* = in patches.

lapis = fold; *bērlapis-lapis* = in folds.

baris = line, row; *bērbaris-baris* = in lines, in rows.

timbun = a heap; *bērtimbun-timbun* = in heaps.

ribu = a thousand; *bēribu-ribu* = in thousands.

ratus = a hundred; *bēratus-ratus* = in hundreds.

puluh = ten; *bērpuluh-puluh* = in tens.

tahun = years; *bērtahun-tahun* = for years.

ruang = cavity, hollow space; *bēruang-ruang* = full of holes.

chahaya = light; *bērchahaya-chahaya* = glowing.

jēnis = kind; *bērjēnis-jēnis* = all kinds, all sorts.

bagai = kind; *bērbagai-bagai* = all sorts, all varieties.

macham = kind; *bērmacham-macham* = all sorts, all kinds.

There are one or two idiomatic uses of *bēr* :

1. Where it is used in the sense of "with" as in:—

Saya bērdua = I with another. Two of us.

Saya bērtiga = I with two others. Three of us. All three.

2. Where it ceases to have any value as a prefix and is inseparable from the root, and always appears in the derived form. Examples:—

bërita = news; *bërani* = brave; *bërënanang* = to swim; *bërkas* = a bundle, a bale; *bërseh* = clean; *bërtek* = the snipe.

Such should be looked up under "B" in the dictionary; they do not appear in the root form.

In connection with *bër* derivatives, the caution mentioned earlier in this appendix is emphasised. Students should not use the system of Affixation with Colloquial Malay. Also, as beginners, they should not use it indiscriminately in literary compositions. Where, however, any section of it can be used appropriately, its use makes for euphony of diction and clarity of style. On the other hand, when used haphazardly, it destroys both sound and sense.

Finally, *bër* does not effect any change in the spelling of the roots it attaches; but when prefixed to a root whose initial letter is *r*, one *r* is dropped. Examples: *bërasa*, not *bèrrasa*; *bëratus*, not *bèrratus*.

THE PREFIX *TĒR*.

TĒR. *Tēr* derivatives rarely occur in conversation but are plentiful in literature.

The simplest use of *tēr* is where it is used to form superlatives. Examples:—

tērutama = most eminent

tērlalu = exceedingly

tēramat = exceedingly

tērlampau = too many, excessive

tērsangat = exceedingly, very

tērnama = famous

As a prefix to verbs it produces derivatives which denote:—

(a) The accidental or spontaneous result; uncontrolled and unpremeditated. Examples:—

tērlupa = forgot

tērpēranjat = startled

tērluchut = slipped

tērpalit = spattered

tērdorong = tripped

tērantok = knocked against, collided with

tērjatoh = fell

tērfikir = flashed into the mind

(b) The finalised or completed act, state or condition. Examples:—

tērtiarap = upside down

tērakar = rooted

tērpasang = turned on

tērlēkat = stuck to

tērsēbut = mentioned

tērbuang = discarded

It will be noted that all the *tēr* + verb derivatives mentioned in (a) and (b) express completion of the act, state or condition. It may therefore be claimed that *tēr* derivatives denote a tense, namely, the Past Tense.

If the student refers back to the superlatives he will find that they too have the characteristics of *tēr* derivatives in (b) above. They express the highest and final degree, as in:—

Yang Tērutama = Excellency.

tērlampau banyak) = too many, excessive in quantity

tērlēbeh banyak)

tērlalu baik paras-nya = exceedingly beautiful in appearance.

tēramat sangat = abundantly

orang tērnama = a famous man

Illustrative Sentences :

Apabila saya dengar chērita itu, hati tiada boleh tertahan lagi, tertawa bēsar-lah saya = When I heard the story I could not restrain myself any longer. I laughed uncontrollably.

Maka Sultan pun tērkejut, hairan tērchēgang-chēgang tiada tērkata-kata, mēndengar Pētali Bumi sudah mati = The Sultan was startled and bewildered with astonishment; he stood speechless on hearing that Pētali Bumi was dead.

Maka rusa pun tērkejut lalu masok ka-dalam liang itu maka tērsangkut tandok-nya pada pintu liang, ta'dapat masok atau kēluar = The deer was startled and went into the opening but his antlers stuck in the door, he could neither go forward nor backward.

Oleh sēbab pantas-nya ia bērlari sērtā dēngan gopoh-nya pula, tērluchut-lah sa-bēlah kasut tērpēlanting ka-tēpi bilek tari-menari = Because of the speed of her running and her hurry to get away one of her shoes slipped off and rolled over and over to the side of the ball-room.

APPENDIX "C."

KEY TO DUTCH ROMANISED SPELLING OF MALAY.

The table given below will facilitate the conversion of Romanised Malay, written according to official English spelling, into the spelling used by the Dutch in the Netherlands East Indies.

Fundamentally, the Malay used in both areas is the same. The variation between them being chiefly in (a) spelling of Romanised Malay; (b) borrowed words of Dutch, Javanese or other origin; and (c) the Dutch do not use the hyphen with those prefixes which are always hyphenated in the English spelling. It will be seen that the spoken language is only affected by (b).

The vowels have more or less the same value as to sound and are written:—

English vowels		Dutch vowels
u	is written	oe
e	" "	e
a	" "	a
i	" "	i
o	" "	o

In many instances, as in *tidor*, *dudok*, *kubor*, *ator*, *masok*, *musoh* and *untok* the Dutch use *oe* where the English use *o*. Thus the above words would be rendered in Netherlands East Indies Malay:—*Tidoer*, *doedoek*, *kochoer*, *atoer*, *masock*, *moesoch* and *oentock*. It will be noticed that final syllables are mostly affected. It is also worth noting that English Malay scholars in many instances are divided in the use of *o* and *u* and *tidur*, *kubur*, *atur* are permissible. The Dutch are inclined to favour the *oe* sound in such words.

ai	" "	ai
au	" "	au

e. This is not used by the Dutch; they use the ordinary symbol *e*.

Several consonants and double consonants are written differently:—

English spelling: Dutch spelling:

y is represented by j, thus,	<i>saya</i> becomes <i>saja</i>
j " " dj, "	<i>jatoh</i> " <i>djatoh</i>
ch " " tj, "	<i>chari</i> " <i>tjari</i>
kh is sometimes represented by ch, thus <i>akhir</i> becomes <i>achir</i> .	

Hyphenating of Certain Prefixes and Suffixes :

di. In the Dutch spelling, the preposition *di* is incorporated in the noun or adverb of place it precedes. Thus:—

<i>disitoe</i> not <i>di-situ</i>	<i>disini</i> not <i>di-sini</i>
<i>dilaaet</i> not <i>di-laut</i>	<i>diganti</i> not <i>di-ganti</i>

Where, however, it precedes a word which begins with a capital letter, the preposition is spaced from the word, but is not hyphenated. Thus:—

di Jawa not *di-Jawa*

di Singapoera not *di-Singapura*

ka. The same rules apply to *ka*, which, incidentally, is always written *ke* in the Dutch spelling. Thus:—

kesana not *ka-sana*

ke Singapoera not *ka-Singapura*

kesebelah not *ka-sa-belah*

ke London not *ka-London*

kelangit not *ka-langit*

ke Perth not *ka-Perth*

Note.—*Ke* is not used so extensively in the N.E.I. as in the Malay Peninsula. It is replaced by the full word *kapada* which is written *kepada*. *kapada*. See *kepada* above.

sa-. Where the English spelling uses *sa*, the Dutch uses *se*, and it is incorporated in the word it precedes. Thus:—

seboeah not *sa-buah*

sebagai not *sa-bagai*

segenap not *sa-gēnap*

seroeпа not *sa-ruпа*

Thus if the English equivalent is required of words in which the prefixes, *di*, *ke*, *se*, are incorporated, they should be looked up under the initial letter of the residual word, i.e., the third letter in the word. Thus *diloear*, look up under *loear* (*luar*).

-nya. This pronoun is incorporated in the word it follows and is not hyphenated; it is of course spelt *nja*. Thus:—

hasilnja not *hasil-nya*

ditempatnja not *di-tēmpat-nya*

kepangkalannja not

bcsarnja not *bēsar-nya*

ka-pangkalan-nya

-kah. This interrogative suffix is not hyphenated and is incorporated in the word it follows. Thus:—

dimanakah? not *di-mana-kah?*

tahoeakah? not *tahu-kah?*

-lah. This suffix which is used for emphasis is similarly incorporated. Thus:

ialah not *ia-lah*

itoelah not *itu-lah*

hanjalah not *hanya-lah*

hidoeplah not *hidup-lah*

pun. This is generally written as a separate word but is sometimes joined to the word it follows; it is, of course, written *poen*. Thus:—

maoeпоen not *mahu-pun*

Other Differences :

Letter *k*. The final letter *k* is definitely sounded in the N.E.I. *di*. This prefix to verbs which forms a passive construction, and which in the Malay Peninsula is hyphenated to the verb it precedes, as in *di-buat-nya* = made by him, is compounded in the Dutch spelling, thus: *diboeatnja*.

Reduplication :

Both the English and Dutch spelling use the two methods of reduplication, viz., reduplicating the word, as in *orang-orang* or using the figure 2, as in *orang₂*.

System of Affixation :

In literary works (including newspapers) the Dutch use the whole System of Affixation, the only difference being, that the ordinary symbol *c* is used instead of the marked *ċ*. Thus:—

<i>kedoca</i> not <i>kēdua</i>	<i>bertambah</i> not <i>bērtambah</i>
<i>membocāt</i> not <i>mēmbuat</i>	<i>mengatoer</i> not <i>mēngator</i>
<i>pendoedoek</i> not <i>pēndudok</i>	<i>penjakit</i> not <i>pēnyakit</i>
<i>menerangkan</i> not <i>mēnērangkan</i>	<i>perdjandjian</i> not <i>pērjanjian</i>
<i>memperhatikan</i> not <i>mēmperhatikan</i>	<i>perhoeboengan</i> not <i>pērhubongan</i>

For beginners a more detailed description of the use of the prefixes and suffixes will perhaps be necessary. Especially for those who desire to read Dutch Malay publications which, as mentioned above, employ the full system of Affixation.

The main difficulty in respect of built-up words is to recognise the roots so as to be able to look them up in the Malay-English Dictionary. This difficulty arises from the fact that the initial letters of certain words are dropped when certain prefixes are attached to them. Example:—

When the prefix *meng* is attached to a word beginning with *k* the *k* is dropped, as in *kepong*, which becomes *mengepong*. It would be essential to know this fact before proceeding to the dictionary where it would be necessary to look up the root *kepong*.

By far, however, the vast majority of words which take prefixes undergo no change in this way and the prefixes are just attached to the unaltered root. Those prefixes which produce no changes in root words are:—*di, ke, se, ter, per, ber*.

Examples of above words:—

<i>dilocar</i> from <i>locar</i> = outside	<i>terchapai</i> from <i>chapai</i> = grip
<i>kedalam</i> from <i>dalam</i> = in	<i>pertahanan*</i> from <i>tahan</i> = to hold on
<i>sehingga</i> from <i>hingga</i> = until	<i>berperang</i> from <i>perang</i> = war

Note*—Suffixes as “*an*” in *pertahanan*, wherever they are used do not cause any difficulty, as they bring about no change in the spelling of the root.

Note.—In the case of words, where the apparent root cannot be found in the dictionary, the whole word should be looked up as there are a number of words which always appear in the built-up form.

We will now deal with prefixes which bring about changes in the spelling of the root word, i.e., certain initial letters are dropped. There are two groups of these prefixes; one is the “*me*” group and the other the “*pe*” group.

“me” Group :

Under “*me*” we have the prefixes: *me, mem, men, meng, menj*. The following table shows how they affect root words.

me. Prefixed to verbs having the initial letters, *l, m, n, nj, or r*. It does not effect the spelling of root words. Examples:—

<i>melawat</i> from <i>lawat</i> = visit	<i>menjanji</i> from <i>njanji</i> = singing
<i>memaki</i> from <i>maki</i> = abuse	<i>mecampas</i> from <i>rampas</i> =
<i>ménanti</i> from <i>nanti</i> = wait	confiscate

mcm. Prefixed to verbs having the initial letters b or p. Where a root has the initial letter p, the p is dropped. Examples:—

membaloet from *baloet* = wrap up; *memoekoel* from *poekoel* = hit

men. Prefixed to verbs having the initial letters t, d, tj, or dj. Where the root verb has the initial letter t, the t is dropped. Examples:—

peniroe from *tiroe* = copy

mentjari from *tjari* = seek

mendapat from *dapat* = obtain

mendjahit from *djahit* = sew

meng. Prefixed to verbs having the initial letters a, e, g, h, i, k, o or oe. Where the root has the initial letter k the k is dropped. Examples:—

mèngangkat from *angkat* = lift

mengedja from *edja* = spell

mengonggong from *gonggong* = holding in the mouth (as a dog holds a bone)

mengharap from *harap* = hope

mengikoet from *ikoet* = follow

mengarang from *karang* = compose (literary works)

mengoekoer from *ockoer* = measure

menj. Prefixed to verbs whose initial letter is s. The s is always dropped in the derived word. Examples:—

menjoeroeh from *socroh* = order

“pe” Group :

In this group we have *pe*, *pem*, *pen*, *peng*, *penj* (*per* does not belong to this group).

pe. Prefixed to verbs whose initial letters are l, m, or n. No alteration takes place in the root word with this prefix. Examples:—

pelontar = a missile, from *lontar* = to throw.

perasaan = perception, from *rasa* = to feel.

pcm. Prefixed to verbs whose initial letters are b or p. Where the initial letter is p the p is dropped. Examples:—

pembacha = the reader, from *bacha* = to read.

pemoekoel = a hammer, from *poekoel* = to strike.

pcn. Prefixed to verbs whose initial letters are tj, d, dj, or t. In words beginning with t the t is dropped. Examples:—

pentjoeri = a thief, from *tjoeri* = to steal.

pendapatan = a thing obtained, from *dapat* = to obtain.

pendjahit = a tailor, from *djahit* = to sew.

penolong = assistant, from *tolong* = to help.

pcng. Prefixed to verbs whose initial letters are a, e, g, h, i, k, or oe. In verbs beginning with k the k is dropped. Examples:—

pengasoh = a nurse, from *asoh* = to nurse.

penggodam = a club, from *godam* = to club.

penghiboer = a consoler, from *hiboer* = to console.

pengakap = a scout, from *kakap* = to scout.

penj. Prefixed to verbs whose initial letter is *s*; the *s* is always dropped.

Examples:—

pēnjapoe = a brush, from *sapoe* = to sweep.

pengoekoer = the measurer, from *oekoer* = to measure.

Pe and its associated prefixes sometimes attach other parts of speech namely, nouns and adjectives. Examples:—

pēmadat = opium addict, from *madat* = opium.

pēmallas = lazybones, from *malas* = lazy.

Sometimes root words take two prefixes but the second prefix is usually *per* and so the root word is easily recognised. Examples:—

mēmperbaiki = to improve, from *baiki* = to improve.

mēmperhimpoeinkan = to assemble, from *himpoeinkan* = to assemble.

It will be seen that the system of prefixes is a regular one and constant use of the table should result in the student becoming practised in the rules laid down. As mentioned above, suffixes do not act upon the root word in such a way as to distort the root. The chief uses of the various suffixes are as under:—

an. As a suffix to a number of verbs it changes the grammatical category of the word from verb to noun. Examples:—

tolong = to help, *tolongan* = help.

bantoe = to help, *bantoean* = help.

This suffix is often associated with the prefix *ke* and produces the form *ke* + word + *an*, as in *kepertjajaan* = belief, from *pertjaja* = to believe; and *kebesaran* = greatness, from *besar* = great.

The examples show that both verbs and adjectives take this combination and the result is a noun, the latter example being similar to an abstract noun in the English language.

Other examples (verbs):—

kenaikan = a vehicle, from *naik*, = to ascend.

kepoetoesan = the result, from *poctoes* = to sever.

ketoekaran = change, from *toekar* = to change.

Examples (adjectives):—

kelemahan = weakness, from *lemah* = weak.

kepandaian = cleverness, from *pandai* = clever.

keterangan = explanation, from *terang* = clear.

Kan or *i.* The suffixes *kan* or *i* are attached to both root and derived verbs and give transitivity to the verbs they attach, they also attach nouns and adjectives to the same end. Examples:—

rotankan = to beat from *rotan* = a cane.

terangkan = to explain, from *terang* = clear.

habiskan = to finish, from *habis* = finished.

baiki = to mend, from *baik* = good.

Note.—Although the usual suffix in this use is *kan*, its equivalent *i* is sometimes used, chiefly where it makes for euphony with the root word. Examples:—

moelai = to begin, from *moela* = at first, first.

kasehi = to love, from *kaseh* = love.

The student should not be appalled by such words as those given below, they readily submit to analysis and are not then as formidable as they appear. Examples:—

persendjataannja root *sendjata* = their arms (armament).

mempertjakapkannja, root *tjakap* = they said.

menjelesaikannja, root *selesai* = they settled, solved.

sesoenggohnjalah, root *soenggoh* = of a truth.

Context will generally enable the student to decide whether such built-up words are nouns, verbs, etc.

Note.—Dutch Malay publications in Australia occasionally use Dutch words, many of which may not as yet be current in the N.E.I. Such words have no equivalents in the Malay language (they are mostly words dealing with the war or with politics). These words are Malayanised when necessary, as to spelling. Examples:—

Dutch :	Malay :	English :
democratie	<i>demokrasi</i>	democracy
commando	<i>komando</i>	Commando
concentratiekamp	<i>konsentrasikamp</i>	concentration-camp
propaganda	<i>propaganda</i>	propaganda
politiek	<i>politik</i>	politics
economie	<i>ekonomi</i>	economy
dictator	<i>diktator</i>	dictator

A number of words peculiar to the N.E.I. will be found in the Malay-English Dictionary.

ENGLISH-MALAY
VOCABULARY

VOCABULARY.

In the vocabulary the words in brackets show (a) the way to pronounce the word reproduced, or (b) their peculiar use.

— A —

abdomen — *pérut*
 able — *boleh*
 able — *ada kuasa*
 about — *pasal, dari hal*
 about (nearly) — *lěbeh kurang*
 abscess — *bisul*
 abscond — *lari*
 absent — *ta'datang*
 abundant — *banyak*
 abuse — *maki*
 accept — *těrima*
 account (story) — *chěrita*
 account (money) — *kira*
 accurate — *bětul*
 accustomed — *biasa*
 across — *lintang*
 add (increase) — *tokok, lěbehkan*
 add (arithmetic) — *jumlah*
 address (house) — *alamat*
 address (speech) — *uchapan*
 (u-cha-pan)
 adept — *pandai*
 admit (a fault) — *měngaku*
 admit (to a room) — *biar masok*
 advice — *nasihat*
 aeroplane — *kapal těrbang, pėsawat*
 těrbang
 affair — *pasal*
 afraid — *takut*
 after (after that) — *lěpas itu*
 afterwards (then) — *kěmudian*
 afternoon — *pětang*
 again — *lagi sa-kali*
 age — *umur*
 agent — *wakil*
 aggravate — *usek*
 agree — *sa-tuju*
 aid — *tolong*
 aim (objective) — *tujuan*
 aim (rifle) — *tenang*
 air — *udara*
 airship — *kapal udara*
 alike — *sama, sa-rupa*
 alien — *orang dagang*
 alive — *hidup*
 all — *sěmua*
 all — *sakalian*
 allow — *biarkan*
 almost — *lěbeh kurang*
 aloft — *atas*
 alone (of self) — *sa-orang diri*
 also — *juga*
 alter — *tukar, ubah*
 altogether — *sama-sama*
 altogether — *semua sa-kali*
 always — *sělalū*
 ambassador — *utusan (u-tu-san)*
 ample — *chukup*
 anchor — *sauh*
 ancient — *lama*
 and — *dan*
 angel — *mala'ikat*
 angle — *sudut*
 angry — *marah*
 animal — *binatang*
 ankle — *mata kaki*
 annoy — *usek*
 another — *lagi satu*
 answer — *jawab*
 ant — *sěmut*
 anxious — *imbangan hati*
 apparel — *pakaian (pa-kai-an)*
 appearance (looks) — *rupa-nya*
 approve — *běnarkan*
 Arab — *Bědarwi*
 area — *luas-nya*
 arithmetic — *ilmu hisab*
 arm (military) — *sěnjata*
 arm (limb) — *tangan*
 arm (upper) — *lengan*
 armaments — *pěrkakas pěrang*
 army — *těntěra daratan*
 arrange — *atorkan*
 arrest — *tangkap*
 arrive — *sampai*
 arrow — *anak panah*
 article — *barang*
 ashamed — *malu*
 ashes — *abu*
 ask (for information) — *tanya*
 ask (for something) — *minta*
 asleep — *tidor*

book — <i>buku</i>	brief (short) — <i>pēndek</i>
boots — <i>kasut</i>	bring — <i>bawā</i>
born — <i>jadi</i>	broad — <i>luas, lebar</i>
Borneo — <i>Bērūnai</i>	broken — <i>sudah pēchah</i>
both — <i>dua-dua</i>	brooch — <i>kērosang (kēr-o-sang)</i>
bottle — <i>botol</i>	brow — <i>dahi</i>
bottom — <i>buntut</i>	brown — <i>perang (hitam manis)</i>
bough — <i>dahan, ranting</i>	brush (noun) — <i>pēnyapu</i>
bought — <i>sudah beli</i>	brush (v) — <i>sapu</i>
bow (weapon) — <i>panah</i>	brute — <i>binatang</i>
bow (the head) — <i>tundok kēpala</i>	bucket — <i>timba</i>
bow (of ship) — <i>haluan</i>	bud — <i>tunas</i>
howels — <i>pērkakas pērut (pēr-ka-kas)</i>	bug — <i>kutu busok, pijat</i>
box — <i>pēti</i>	build — <i>buat, bangunkan</i>
boy — <i>budak laki-laki</i>	bull — <i>lembu</i>
brain — <i>otak</i>	bundle — <i>bungkus</i>
branching — <i>bērchabang, bērchawang</i>	buoy — <i>bairup</i>
brass — <i>tēmbaga kuning</i>	burglar — <i>pēnchuri</i>
brave — <i>bērani</i>	burn — <i>bakar</i>
bravo — <i>shabash</i>	burrow (dig) — <i>gali</i>
bread — <i>roti</i>	bury — <i>tanam</i>
break — <i>pēchah</i>	busy — <i>ta'senang, kērja banyak</i>
breast — <i>dada</i>	but — <i>tēpapi</i>
breath — <i>nafas</i>	butter — <i>mēntēga</i>
breathe — <i>tarek nafas</i>	butterfly — <i>rama₂, kupu₂</i>
breeze — <i>angin</i>	button — <i>butang</i>
brevity — <i>dengan rēngkas</i>	buy — <i>beli</i>
bribe (noun) — <i>suap</i>	by (near) — <i>dēkat, hampir</i>
brick — <i>batu bata</i>	by — <i>oleh</i>
bridge — <i>jambatan (jam-ba-tan)</i>	by (to put) — <i>simpan</i>
bridge (foot-bridge) — <i>titi, titian</i>	

— C —

cabbage — <i>kubis</i>	canvas — <i>kain layar</i>
café — <i>kedai kopi</i>	cape (headland) — <i>tanjong</i>
cage (birds) — <i>sangkar</i>	capital (money) — <i>modal, pokok</i>
cajole — <i>pujoh</i>	capital (letter) — <i>huruf bēsar</i>
calf — <i>anak kērbau</i>	capital (city) — <i>kēpala nēgēri</i>
call — <i>panggil</i>	capture — <i>tangkap</i>
calm — <i>tenang</i>	car (motor) — <i>motokar</i>
came — <i>sudah datang</i>	carcass (animal) — <i>bangkai</i>
camel — <i>ontak</i>	card — <i>kart</i>
camera — <i>pēti gambar</i>	care (take care) — <i>jaga</i>
camp — <i>tēmpat ashkar</i>	careful — <i>chērmāt, jimat</i>
camphor — <i>kapor barus</i>	carpenter — <i>tukang kayu</i>
can — <i>boleh</i>	carpet — <i>pērmadani</i>
canal — <i>tērusan</i>	carriage (horse) — <i>kērēta kuda</i>
cancel — <i>batal</i>	carry — <i>bawa</i>
candle — <i>lilin</i>	cart — <i>kērēta</i>
cane — <i>rotan</i>	cartridge — <i>ubat sēnapang, pēluru</i>
cannon — <i>mēriam</i>	carve — <i>ukir</i>
cannot — <i>ta'boleh</i>	case (circumstance) — <i>hal</i>
canoe — <i>pērahu, sampan</i>	case (box) — <i>pēti</i>

cash (coins) — <i>shilin; duit, wang</i>	class — <i>kēlas</i>
clay — <i>tong</i>	clay — <i>tanah liat</i>
cat — <i>kuching</i>	clean — <i>bērseh</i>
catch — <i>tangkap</i>	clear (water) — <i>jērneh</i>
category — <i>jēnis</i>	clear (reasoning) — <i>tērang</i>
caterpillar — <i>ulat bulu</i>	cleave — <i>bēlah dua</i>
caught — <i>kēna tangkap</i>	clerk — <i>kērani</i>
cause (of it) — <i>sēbab, pasal</i>	climate — <i>hawa; ikhlim</i>
cave — <i>goa</i>	climb (tree) — <i>panjat</i>
cavity — <i>lobang, rongga, chēlah</i>	climb (hill) — <i>mēndaki</i>
cease — <i>habis, bērhēnti</i>	clock — <i>jam</i>
census — <i>banchi</i>	close (near) — <i>rapat, hampir, dēkat</i>
cent — <i>sēn</i>	close (v) — <i>tutup</i>
centipede — <i>lipan</i>	closet — <i>bilek</i>
centre — <i>pusat, tēngah</i>	closet (privy) — <i>jamban</i>
certain — <i>tēntu</i>	cloth (cotton) — <i>kain bēnang</i>
certificate — <i>sijil, surat kētēranagan</i>	cloth (woollen) — <i>kain bulu</i>
chain — <i>rantai</i>	clothes — <i>pakaian</i>
chair — <i>kērosi</i>	cloud — <i>awan</i>
chairman — <i>si-pēngērōsi</i>	clumsy — <i>ganjil</i>
chalk — <i>kapor</i>	clutch (grip) — <i>chapai</i>
chamber — <i>bilek</i>	coal — <i>arang batu</i>
champion — <i>pahlawan</i>	coarse — <i>kasar</i>
chance — <i>pēluang</i>	coast — <i>paniai</i>
change — <i>tukar</i>	coat — <i>baju</i>
channel — <i>aloran</i>	coat — <i>pujoh</i>
chaplain — <i>padre</i>	cock — <i>ayam jantan</i>
chapter (book) — <i>bab</i>	cockle — <i>siput</i>
character — <i>sifat pērangi</i>	coffee — <i>kopi</i>
charcoal — <i>arang</i>	coffin — <i>long</i>
charge (price) — <i>harga</i>	cold (unwell) — <i>sēlēsema</i>
chase — <i>hambat; kējar, halaukan</i>	cold — <i>sējok, dingin</i>
cheap — <i>murah</i>	colic — <i>sakit pērut</i>
cheat — <i>tipu</i>	collide — <i>langgar</i>
cheese — <i>keju</i>	colour — <i>warna</i>
chess — <i>main chator</i>	comb — <i>sikat</i>
chest — <i>dada</i>	come (imperative) — <i>mari</i>
chick — <i>anak ayam</i>	come (arrived) — <i>datang, sampai</i>
chief (rank) — <i>pēnghulu</i>	come in — <i>masuk</i>
child — <i>budak</i>	comfortable — <i>senang</i>
chimney — <i>sērōmbong</i>	comic — <i>jēnaka</i>
chin — <i>dagu</i>	command — <i>hukum</i>
chisel — <i>pahat</i>	commence — <i>mulai</i>
chocolate — <i>choklat</i>	companion — <i>kawan</i>
choose — <i>pileh</i>	company (business) — <i>kongsi</i>
Christian — <i>Sērani, Nusrani</i>	compare — <i>banding</i>
church — <i>gērēja</i>	compass — <i>pēdoman</i>
cigar — <i>chērut</i>	compasses — <i>jangka</i>
cinder — <i>abu arang</i>	compel — <i>paksa</i>
cipher — <i>sipar, kosong</i>	compete — <i>lawan</i>
circle — <i>bulatan</i>	competent — <i>chukup pandai</i>
circular — <i>bulat</i>	complain — <i>mēngadu</i>
circumcise — <i>masuk jawi, sunat</i>	comrade — <i>kawan</i>
city — <i>bandar</i>	conceal — <i>sēmbunyikan</i>
	conclude — <i>habiskan</i>

deficient — <i>kurang</i>	division (a part) — <i>bahagian</i>
delay (slow up) — <i>lambatkan</i>	do — <i>buat, bikin</i>
deliberately (on purpose) — <i>sengaja</i>	don't — <i>jangan</i>
delirious — <i>gila</i>	docile (tame) — <i>jinak</i>
dentist — <i>tukang-gigi</i>	doctor — <i>doktor, tabib</i>
depart — <i>pergi, bertolak</i>	dog — <i>anjing</i>
depth — <i>dalam-nya</i>	dollar — <i>ringgit</i>
descend — <i>turun</i>	done — <i>sudah, sudah habis</i>
desert (country) — <i>padang-pasir</i>	drain (gutter) — <i>parit, longkang</i>
desire (to long for) — <i>ingin</i>	draw (sketch) — <i>lukis</i>
desire (wish) — <i>mahu, hendak</i>	draw (pull) — <i>tarék</i>
detach — <i>asingkan</i>	draw (pull out) — <i>chabut</i>
destroy — <i>binasa, rosak</i>	drawer — <i>lachi</i>
detective — <i>mata gelap</i>	drawn (game) — <i>sēri</i>
device — <i>upaya</i>	dream — <i>mimpi</i>
devil — <i>iblis, shaitan</i>	dress — <i>pakaian</i>
dew — <i>embun</i>	dress (to) — <i>pakai</i>
diamond — <i>intan</i>	drift — <i> hanyut</i>
dice — <i>buah undi</i>	drop (to) — <i>jatoh</i>
dice (v) — <i>undi</i>	drop (a) — <i>titek</i>
different — <i>lain</i>	drink (v) — <i>minum</i>
difficult — <i>susah</i>	drip — <i>tiris</i>
dig — <i>gali</i>	drown — <i>mati lēmas</i>
dinner — <i>makan</i>	drum — <i>gēdang</i>
dirt — <i>kotor</i>	drunk — <i>mabok</i>
dirty — <i>kotor</i>	dry (to) — <i>jemor</i>
disease — <i>pēnyakit</i>	dry — <i>kēring</i>
disembark — <i>turun dari kapal</i>	duck (bird) — <i>itek</i>
dish (tray) — <i>dulang</i>	dull (stupid) — <i>bodoh</i>
dish (plate) — <i>pinggan</i>	dumb — <i>bisu</i>
dismount — <i>turun</i>	during — <i>itu jam, sēmentara</i>
dispute — <i>bantah</i>	dust — <i>habok, debu</i>
disrespectful — <i>biadab</i>	Dutch — <i>Belanda</i>
distance — <i>jauh</i>	duty (work) — <i>kerja</i>
distant — <i>jauh</i>	duty (customs) — <i>chukai</i>
ditch — <i>parit</i>	dwelling — <i>rumah</i>
dive — <i>mēnyēlam</i>	dye — <i>chēlup</i>
divide — <i>bahagi</i>	dysentery — <i>buang ayer darah</i>

— E —

each — <i>masing-masing</i>	cast — <i>timor</i>
each — <i>tiap-tiap satu</i>	cat — <i>makan</i>
eagle — <i>lang</i>	ebb (tide) — <i>ayer surut</i>
ear — <i>telinga (tē-ling-a)</i>	ebony — <i>kayu arang</i>
ear-ring — <i>subang</i>	echo — <i>balas bunyi</i>
early (in day) — <i>pagi-pagi</i>	edge — <i>tēpi</i>
early — <i>siang-siang</i>	effort (try) — <i>choba</i>
earth (planet) — <i>bumi</i>	egg — <i>tēlor</i>
earth (soil) — <i>tanah</i>	either — <i>atau</i>
earthquake — <i>gēmpa bumi; gēmpa tanah</i>	elbow — <i>siku</i>
easy — <i>senang</i>	elder — <i>lēbeh tua</i>
easily — <i>dengan senang</i>	elect (to) — <i>pileh</i>
	elephant — <i>gajah</i>

else (anything else) — <i>lain apa-apa</i>	even (as against odd) — <i>gēnāp</i>
else (or) — <i>atau</i>	even (surface) — <i>rata</i>
embark — <i>naik kapal</i>	evening — <i>pētang</i>
embrace — <i>pelok</i>	every — <i>sēmuā, sakalian</i>
emetic — <i>ubat muntah</i>	evident — <i>tērang, nyata</i>
employ — <i>bēri kērja, pakai</i>	exact — <i>bētul</i>
employee — <i>orang gaji</i>	examine — <i>pērēksa</i>
employment — <i>kērja</i>	example — <i>chontoh, tuladan</i>
empty — <i>kosong</i>	exceed (to) — <i>lēbeh</i>
enclosure (fence) — <i>pagar</i>	excellent — <i>baik sa-kali, elok</i>
end (point) — <i>ujong</i>	except — <i>hanya, mēlainkan, kēchuali,</i> <i>chuma</i>
end (finish) — <i>sudah habis</i>	excessive — <i>tērlampau banyak</i>
endeavour — <i>choba</i>	exchange — <i>tukar, ganti</i>
endure — <i>tahan</i>	excuse (to) — <i>ma'afkan</i>
enemy — <i>musoh</i>	expand (to) — <i>kēmbang</i>
engine — <i>jēntēra, injin</i>	expect (hope) — <i>harap</i>
England — <i>Nēgēri Inggēris</i>	expel — <i>buang</i>
engrave — <i>ukir</i>	expert — <i>pandai</i>
enjoy (like) — <i>suka</i>	explain — <i>tērangkan, ertikan</i>
enough — <i>chukup</i>	extinguish — <i>padam</i>
enter — <i>masuk</i>	extra — <i>lēbeh</i>
entertain — <i>jamu</i>	extract (to) — <i>chabut</i>
entertainment — <i>jamuan</i>	extravagant — <i>boros</i>
enumerate — <i>bilang, kira</i>	extremely — <i>tērlalu</i>
envelope — <i>sarong kērtas</i>	eye — <i>mata</i>
equal — <i>sama</i>	eye-brow — <i>kēning</i>
error — <i>salah, silap</i>	eye-lashes — <i>bulu mata</i>
especially — <i>istēmēwa</i>	
Europe — <i>Iropah</i>	

— F —

fable — <i>chērita</i>	fat (noun) — <i>lēmak</i>
face — <i>muka</i>	fate — <i>nasib, untong</i>
fade (of flowers) — <i>layu</i>	father — <i>bapa</i>
fall (to) — <i>jatoh</i>	fathom — <i>dēpa</i>
faint — <i>pēngsan</i>	fatigued — <i>lēteh, pēnat</i>
false (counterfeit) — <i>falsu</i>	fault — <i>silap, salah</i>
false (lying) — <i>bohong</i>	fear (verb) — <i>takut</i>
family — <i>kaum</i>	feast — <i>kēnduri</i>
famous — <i>mashhor</i>	feather — <i>bulu</i>
fan — <i>kipas</i>	feed (verb) — <i>makan</i>
far — <i>jauh</i>	feel (verb) — <i>rasa</i>
farewell (to one staying — <i>sēlamat</i> <i>tinggal</i>)	feel (touch) — <i>jamah</i>
farewell (to one leaving — <i>sēlamat</i> <i>jalan</i>)	feet — <i>kaki</i>
farm — <i>ladang kēbun</i>	feign — <i>buat-buat</i>
fast (not eating) — <i>puasa</i>	fell (cut down) — <i>tēbas, tēbang</i>
fast (quickly) — <i>lēkas, chapat, dēras,</i> <i>pantas</i>	female (of person)s — <i>pērēmpuan</i>
fasten — <i>ikat, tambat</i>	female (animals) — <i>bētina</i>
fat (adj) — <i>gēmok</i>	fence (hedge) — <i>pagar</i>
	fetch — <i>barwa</i>
	fever — <i>sakit demam, sakit panas.</i>
	few — <i>sadikit</i>

- first — *yang pertama, yang awal*
 fidelity — *bərsətia*
 field — *padang*
 fierce — *garang*
 fight — *lawan*
 fill (to) — *isikan*
 filter (n) — *tapisan*
 filter (v) — *tapis, tapiskan*
 find (verb) — *chari*
 fine (in texture) — *halus*
 fine (noun) — *denda*
 finger — *jari*
 finish (v) — *habiskan*
 fire (gun) — *tembak*
 fire (n) — *api*
 fire-place — *dapur*
 firewood — *kayu api*
 fireworks — *bunga api*
 first — *yang pertama, yang awal*
 firstly — *mula-mula*
 fish — *ikan*
 fish (with a rod) — *panching*
 fish (with net) — *ménjala*
 fisherman — *pəngail, nēlayan*
 fish-hook — *mata kail*
 fit (proper) — *patut*
 fitting (in harmony with) — *sənonoh, padan, layak*
 five — *lima*
 fix (agree) — *tətapkan*
 fixed (settled) — *sudah tətəp*
 flag — *bəndera*
 flag-staff — *tiang bəndera*
 flame (fire) — *api*
 flame (to flare) — *bərnyala*
 flash (of lightning) — *kilat*
 flat (level) — *rata*
 flatter — *pujok, puji*
 flavour — *rasa*
 flaw — *chachat*
 flea — *kutu anjing*
 fleet — *təntərə laut*
 flesh — *daging*
 flint — *batu api*
 float (verb) — *timbul*
 flood — *ayer bah*
 floor — *lantai*
 flour — *təpong*
 flow — *alir*
 flower (verb) — *bərbunga*
 fly (verb) — *tərbang*
 fly (noun) — *lalat*
 foal — *anak kuda*
 foam — *bueh*
 fog — *kabut*
 fold (verb) — *lipat*
 fold (for animals) — *kandang*
 fold (layer) — *lapis*
 follow — *ikut, turut*
 follower — *pəngiring*
 fond (like) — *suka, sayang*
 food — *makanan*
 fool — *orang bodoh*
 foolish — *bodoh*
 foot — *kaki*
 for — *kərana*
 for (because) — *səbab*
 forbid — *larang, tēgahkan*
 force (verb) — *paksa*
 forehead — *dahi*
 foreigner — *orang dagang*
 foremost — *yang pertama*
 forest — *utan, hutan*
 forget — *lupa*
 forgive — *ampunkan, ma'afkan*
 for (for table) — *garfu*
 fork (of road) — *səmpang*
 fork (of tree) — *chabang*
 form (appearance) — *rupa*
 form (verb) — *buat, bikin*
 former — *yang dahulu*
 formerly — *dahulu kala*
 fort — *kota, kubu, benteng*
 fortune (luck) — *nasib, untung*
 fortunate — *nasib baik, bərtuak*
 forty — *əmpat-puluh*
 forward — *ka-hadapan*
 foul — *najis*
 foundation — *alas, asas*
 fountain — *panchuran*
 four — *əmpat*
 fourth — *yang kēempat*
 fowl — *ayam*
 fowl (jungle fowl) — *ayam hutan*
 fragment — *kəping*
 fraction — *pəchahan*
 frame (n) — *bingkai*
 France — *Nəgəri Pəranchis*
 fraud — *tipu*
 free — *bəbas*
 free (v) — *mərdəhekakan, ləpaskan, kasi lepas, bəbaskan*
 frequently — *səlalu*
 fresh (new) — *baru, bahru*
 fresh (not salt) — *tawar*
 friend — *kawan, sahabat*
 fright (fear) — *takut*
 frog — *katak*
 from — *dari, daripada*
 front (in) — *dapan*

frontier — *sēmpadan*
froth — *bueh*
frozen — *bēku*
fruit — *buah*
fry — *forēng*
full — *pēnoh*
fun — *main-main*
funnel (for pouring) — *chorong*.

funnel (of ship) — *sērombang*
fungus — *chēndawan*
furnace — *dapor*
furniture — *barang-barang,*
pêrkakas rumah
further — *jauh lagi*
futile — *sia-sia*

- G -

gain — *untung*
gale — *ribut*
gallant — *bĕrani, pahlawan*
gamble — *majn judi*
game — *main*
gander — *angsa jantan*
garden — *kĕbun, taman*
gardener — *tukang kĕbun*
garlic — *bawang puteh*
gate — *pintu*
gather — *pungut, kutip*
gaze — *pandang*
generally (sometimes) — *kĕrap-kali*
generous — *murah hati*
gentle — *lĕmah lĕmbut*
gentleman — *tuān*
gently — *pĕrlahan-pĕrlahan*
get — *dapat*
ghee — *minyak sapi*
ghost — *hantu*
gift — *hadiah*
girdle — *tali pinggang*
girl — *budak pĕrĕmpuan*
give — *mĕmberi, kasi, bagi*
glad — *sukachita, suka hati*
glance — *kĕrling*
glass — *kacha*
glass (mirror) — *chĕrmin muka*
glass (tumbler) — *gĕlas*
glasses (specs) — *chĕrmin mata*
glove — *sarong tangan*
go (verb) — *pĕrgi*
go down — *turun*
go up — *naik*
go in — *masuk*
go out — *kĕluar*
goat — *kambing*
God — *Tuhan, Allah*
God-willing — *Insha'allah*
godown — *gudang*
gold — *ĕmas*

gold leaf — *emas kērtas*
goldsmith — *tukang ěmas*
gone — *sudah pĕrgi, sudah jalan*
gone by — *sudah lalu*
gong — *gong*
good — *baik*
good (to make good) — *baiki*
goodbye — (see farewell)
goods — *barang-barang*
goose — *angsa*
gourd — *labu*
govern — *mĕmĕrĕntahkan*
government — *pĕrĕntahan*
Governor — *Tuan Gubĕnor*
gradually — *pĕrlahan-pĕrlahan*
grammar — *nahu*
grand — *bĕsar*
grandchild — *chuchu*
grandfather — *datoh*
grandmother — *datoh pĕrĕmpuan*
granite — *batu ubin*
grant (allow) — *biar*
grapes — *buah anggor*
grasp — *pĕgang*
grass — *rumput, lalang*
grasshopper — *bĕlalang*
gravy — *kuah*
grease — *lĕmak*
great (large) — *bĕsar*
great (much) — *banyak*
green — *hijau*
greet — *bĕri tabek*
grief — *dukachita*
grip — *pĕgang, chapai*
groom — *syce*
grope — *raba*
ground — *tanah*
ground (reason) — *pasal, sĕbab*
grow — *tumbuh*
gruel — *kanji*
guard — *jaga*

guard (noun) — *orang jaga*
 guava — *jambu*
 guess — *agak, sangka*
 guide — *pemimpin*
 guide (verb) — *mimpin, tunjok jalan*
 guilty — *salah*

gum (to stick) — *ayer pèrkat*
 gums — *gusi*
 gun — *sénampang*
 gun (cannon) — *mèriam, lèla*
 gunpowder — *ubat bedil*
 gutter — *longkang, parit*

— H —

habit — *adat*
 hack — *chénchang*
 hail — *hujan batu*
 hair (human) — *rambut*
 hair (animal) — *bulu*
 hairless (bald) — *botak*
 half — *sa-tengah, tengah, sa-paroh*
 hammer — *pemukul*
 hand — *tangan*
 handkerchief — *sapu tangan*
 handle — *hulu*
 handle (hold) — *pègang*
 hang — *gantong*
 happen — *jadi*
 happy — *sukachita*
 harass — *usek*
 hard (to touch) — *kèras*
 hard (difficult) — *susah*
 hard-hearted — *kèras hati*
 harden — *kèraskan*
 harsh — *kèras, kasar*
 haste (with) — *sègèra*
 haste (undue haste) — *gopoh*
 hat — *topi, songkok*
 hatch (to) — *mènètas*
 hatchet — *kapak, beliong, parang*
 hate — *bènci*
 have (to) — *ada*
 he, him, she, her — *dia*
 head — *kèpala*
 headache — *sakit kèpala, pèning*
kèpala

headland — *tanjong*
 heal (to) — *sèmbuhkan*
 health — *sihat*
 heap (verb) — *kumpulkan*
 heap (collection) — *kumpulan*
 heap (a mound) — *sa-tambun*
 hear — *dèngar*
 heart — *jantung*
 heart (seat of feelings) — *hati*
 heat — *panas*
 heat (artificial) — *hangat*
 heave up — *bongkar*
 heaven — *shurga*

heavens (sky) — *langit*
 heavy — *bèrat*
 hedge — *pagar*
 hedgehog — *landak*
 heed (remember) — *ingat*
 heed (care about) — *pèduli*
 heel — *tumit*
 heel (to heel over) — *sèngit*
 height — *tinggi-nya*
 hell — *nuraka, jèhènam*
 helm — *kémudi*
 help (noun) — *tolongan, bantuan*
 help (verb) — *tolong, bantu*
 hen — *ayam bétina*
 her — *dia*
 hers — *dia punya*
 here — *sini*
 hide (skin) — *kulit*
 hide (verb) — *sèmbunyikan*
 high — *tinggi*
 Highness (title) — *Tuan-ku*
 highway — *jalan raya*
 hill — *bukit*
 hill (ant) — *busut*
 hilt — *hulu*
 himself, herself — *dia sèndiri*
 hinge — *èngsel*
 hip — *pangkal paha*
 hire (of labour) — *upah*
 hire (rooms, boats, etc.) — *sèrwa*
 his — *dia punya*
 history — *tawarikh*
 hit (strike) — *pukul*
 hit (contact) — *kèna*
 hither — *ka-mari*
 hitherto — *sampai sèkarang*
 hoe — *chungkul*
 hoist (hoist anchor) — *bongkar sauh*
 hoist (hoist flag) — *pasang bèndèra*
 hoist (lift) — *angkat*
 hold (verb) — *pègang*
 hole — *lobang*
 Holland — *Nègèri Bèlanda*
 hollow — *kosong*
 home (house) — *rumah saya*

home (go home) — *pulang*
 home (at home) — *di-rumah*
 honest — *yang boleh pĕrchaya*
 honey — *ayer madu, ayer lĕbah*
 honour (verb) — *hormatkan*
 hoof — *kuku*
 hook (fishing) — *mata kail*
 hope (verb) — *harap*
 hope (noun) — *harapan*
 hopeless — *ta'boleh harap*
 horizon — *kaki langit*
 horn — *tandok*
 hornet — *tĕbuan*
 horse — *kuda*
 horse-race — *lumba kuda, lawan kuda*
 hospital — *rumah sakit*
 hot — *panas, hangat*
 hour — *jam*
 house — *rumah*

how — *macam mana*
 how much — *bĕraĕpa*
 how many — *bĕraĕpa banyak*
 hull (of vessel) — *badan pĕrahu*
 human (of beings) — *manusia*
 humble — *hina*
 hundred — *sa-ratus*
 hungry — *lapar*
 hunt — *mĕmburu*
 hurricane — *ribut*
 hurry — *gopoh*
 hurt (wounded) — *luka*
 husband — *laki*
 hush — *diam*
 husk (of corn) — *sĕkam*
 husk (of coconuts) — *sabut*
 hut — *pondok*
 hut (shed) — *bangsal*

— I —

I — *sahaya, saya, aku*
 ice — *ayer batu*
 idea — *fikiran*
 identify — *mĕncham*
 idiot — *orang gila*
 idle — *malas*
 idol — *bĕrhala*
 if — *jika, kalau, jikalau*
 ignorant — *kurang akal*
 iguana — *biawak*
 ill — *sakit*
 imitate — *ikut, ajok, tiru*
 immature — *bĕlum masak*
 immediately — *sĕkarang ini, sa'at ini*
 immense — *tĕrlampau bĕsar*
 immerse — *rĕndam*
 immortal — *kĕkal*
 impatient — *tidak sabar*
 impede — *sangkutkau*
 imperfect — *tidak sĕmpurna*
 implements — *pĕrkakas, alat*
 imports — *hasil masok nĕgĕri, barang masok nĕgĕri*
 important — *bĕrat*
 impossible — *sa-kali-kali ta'boleh*
 improper — *tidak layak, ta'sĕnonoh*
 improve (verb) — *baiki*
 in — *dalam*
 in order that — *supaya*
 inch — *inchi*
 incline (verb) — *chĕnderong*
 incline (noun) — *tanah churam*

income — *pĕndapatan*
 increase — *lĕbĕhkan, tokokkan, tambahkan*
 incredible — *ta'boleh pĕrchaya*
 indebted — *bĕrhutang*
 Indian — *Orang Hindi*
 indigo — *nila*
 individual — *orang*
 individually — *masing-masing*
 indolent — *malas*
 industrious — *rajin, bĕrusaha*
 inexperienced — *ta'biasa*
 infectious — *bĕrjangkit*
 inferior — *kurang*
 inform (verb) — *bĕri tahu, ma'alumkan*
 information — *khobar*
 inhale (breathe) — *tarĕk nafas*
 injury (wound) — *luka*
 injury (spoil) — *rosak*
 ink — *dawat*
 inkstand — *tĕmpat dawat*
 insane — *gila*
 inside — *di-dalam*
 inspect — *pĕrĕksa*
 instant (noun) — *sa'sa'at, sa'kĕjap, sa'bĕntar*
 instead — *ganti, lain daripada*
 instruct — *mĕngajar*
 instructor — *guru*
 instrument — *pĕrkakas*
 insufficient — *ta'chukup*

insult (abuse) — <i>maki</i>	intoxicated — <i>maboh</i>
intellect — <i>akal</i>	invade — <i>langgar</i>
intelligence (news) — <i>habar</i>	invent — <i>jadikan</i>
intelligent — <i>bèrakal</i>	invite — <i>jemput</i>
intend (verb) — <i>mahu, hëndak</i>	invulnerable — <i>kèbal</i>
intention — <i>maksud</i>	iron — <i>bèsi</i>
interest (noun) — <i>gëmar</i>	iron (clothes) — <i>istrika kain</i>
interest (money) — <i>bunga wang</i>	island — <i>pulau</i>
interpret — <i>èrtikan, bèri èrti</i>	issue (verb) — <i>këlwar</i>
interpreter — <i>jurm, bahasa</i>	it — <i>dia</i>
interrupt — <i>masok mulut</i>	item — <i>pèrkara</i>
interval (recess) — <i>rèhat, saparoh waktu</i>	itch — <i>kudis</i>
intestines — <i>pèrkakas perut, tali pèrut</i>	itchy — <i>gatal</i>
intimidate — <i>takutkan</i>	itself — <i>dia sëndiri</i>
	ivory — <i>gading</i>

— J —

jab (to stab) — <i>tikam</i>	join (verb) — <i>hubong, sambong</i>
jacket — <i>baju</i>	journey (by sea) — <i>pèlayaran</i>
Jacob — <i>Yakob</i>	journey (by land) — <i>pèrjalanan</i>
jail — <i>pënjara</i>	joy — <i>suka hati</i>
January — <i>Januari</i>	judge — <i>hakim</i>
Japan — <i>Nègèri Jèpun</i>	judgment — <i>hukum</i>
jar (noun) — <i>tèmpayan</i>	juggler — <i>tukang silap mata</i>
Java — <i>Jawa</i>	jump — <i>lompat</i>
jaw — <i>rahang</i>	jungle — <i>utan, hutan</i>
Jesus — <i>Nabi Isa</i>	junior — <i>bongsu</i>
Jew — <i>Yahudi</i>	junk — <i>wangkang</i>
jewel (precious stone) — <i>batu pèrmata</i>	just — <i>adil</i>
jeweller — <i>johari</i>	just now — <i>tadi, sa'at ini</i>
	juvenile — <i>muda</i>

— K —

keel — <i>lunas</i>	kiss — <i>chium</i>
keep (verb) — <i>simpan</i>	kitchen — <i>bilek dapor</i>
kerosene — <i>minyak tanah</i>	kite (toy) — <i>layang-layang</i>
kettle — <i>chèrek</i>	kite (bird) — <i>burong lang</i>
key — <i>kunchi</i>	kitten — <i>anak kucing</i>
kick (verb) — <i>tëndang</i>	knee — <i>lutut</i>
kid (young goat) — <i>anak kambing</i>	kneel — <i>bèrlutut</i>
kidnap — <i>larikan</i>	knife — <i>pisau</i>
kidneys — <i>buah pinggan</i>	knife (pocket) — <i>pisau raut</i>
kill — <i>bunoh</i>	knock — <i>pukul</i>
kind (sort) — <i>jënis</i>	knot (noun) — <i>simpul</i>
kind — <i>murah hati</i>	know (understand) — <i>tahu, faham</i>
kindle — <i>pasang</i>	know (recognise) — <i>kënal</i>
kindred — <i>kaum këlurga</i>	knowledge — <i>pëngëtahuan</i>
king — <i>baginda, raja</i>	knuckle — <i>buku jari</i>
kingdom — <i>kërajaan</i>	

labour — <i>kerja</i>	left (opposed to right) — <i>kiri</i>
lad — <i>budak laki-laki</i>	leg — <i>kaki</i>
ladder — <i>tangga</i>	legend — <i>chërita</i>
laden — <i>sudah muat</i>	lemon — <i>buah limau</i>
ladle — <i>sëndok, sudu</i>	lend — <i>bëri-pinjam</i>
lady — <i>siti</i>	length — <i>panjang</i>
lake — <i>tasek</i>	lengthen — <i>panjangkan</i>
lamb — <i>anak kambing</i>	leprosy — <i>sakit kusta</i>
lame — <i>tëmpang</i>	less (in size) — <i>këchil daripada</i>
lamp — <i>lampu, pëlita</i>	less (in quantity) — <i>kurang daripada</i>
lament — <i>mënanangis</i>	lesson — <i>pëlajaran</i>
land — <i>tanak</i>	let (allow) — <i>biar</i>
land (as opposed to water) — <i>darat</i>	let (go) — <i>lepaskan</i>
landing place — <i>bagan</i>	let (a house) — <i>sewa</i>
lane — <i>lorong</i>	letter — <i>surat</i>
language — <i>bahasa</i>	letter (in print) — <i>huruf</i>
lantern — <i>tanglong</i>	level (noun) — <i>rata</i>
lap (noun) — <i>riba</i>	liar — <i>pëmbohong</i>
lard — <i>minyah, lëmak</i>	lid (cover) — <i>pënutup</i>
large — <i>bësar</i>	lid (eyelid) — <i>këlopak</i>
last — <i>yang akhir</i>	lie (noun) — <i>bohong</i>
last (withstand) — <i>tahan</i>	lie (down) — <i>baring</i>
late — <i>lambat</i>	lift — <i>angkat</i>
lately — <i>bakru, tadi</i>	light (not heavy) — <i>ringan</i>
latter (the) — <i>yang këmudian</i>	light (verb) — <i>pasang</i>
laugh — <i>tërtawa, gëlak</i>	light (in colour) — <i>muda</i>
law — <i>undang-undang</i>	light-house — <i>rumah api</i>
lawful — <i>patut</i>	lightning — <i>kilat</i>
lawful (in religion) — <i>balal</i>	lighter (barge) — <i>tongkang,</i>
lay (place a thing) — <i>tarok, bubok</i>	<i>wongkang</i>
lay (by) — <i>simpan, asingkan</i>	like — <i>sama, sa-rupa, sapërti</i>
lay (lay eggs) — <i>bërtëlor</i>	like (verb) — <i>suka</i>
lazy — <i>malas</i>	likewise — <i>juga, pula</i>
lead (metal) — <i>timah hitam</i>	limb — <i>anggota</i>
lead (to guide) — <i>tunjok jalan</i>	limb (of tree) — <i>dahan</i>
leader — <i>këtua</i>	lime — <i>kapor tohor</i>
leaf — <i>dau</i>	lime (fruit) — <i>limau nipis, asam limau</i>
leaf (of book) — <i>muka surat</i>	limpid — <i>jërneh</i>
leak — <i>bochor</i>	limping — <i>tëmpang</i>
leaky — <i>bochor</i>	line (noun) — <i>baris</i>
lean (thin) — <i>kurus</i>	line (rope) — <i>tali</i>
lean (out of true) — <i>sëngit</i>	lion — <i>singa</i>
lean against — <i>sandar</i>	lip — <i>bibir</i>
leap — <i>lompat</i>	list — <i>daftar</i>
learn — <i>bëlarar</i>	listen — <i>dëngar</i>
learned — <i>orang alim</i>	litter (stretcher) — <i>usongan</i>
learning (noun) — <i>pëngëtahtuan</i>	litter (rubbish) — <i>sampah</i>
least — <i>sa-kurang-kurang</i>	little — <i>këchil</i>
leather — <i>kulit</i>	live (alive) — <i>hidup</i>
leave (holiday) — <i>chuti</i>	live (dwell) — <i>diam, dudok</i>
leave (to take leave) — see farewell	lively — <i>pantas, chërgas</i>
leech — <i>pachat</i>	lizard (house lizard) — <i>chichak</i>

load (verb) — *muat*
 load (noun) — *muatan*
 loaf (of bread) — *roti*
 loan — *pinjaman*
 lobster — *udang galah*
 lock (verb) — *kunci*
 locomotive — *enjin kërèta api*
 locust — *bèlalang*
 lodge (verb) — *tumpang*
 lofty — *tinggi*
 log (wood) — *batang kayu*
 long — *panjang*
 long (time) — *lama*
 long (longing) — *ingin*
 look — *pandang, tengok*
 look (look for) — *chari*
 looking glass — *chërmin muka*
 loose — *longgar*

lose — *hilang*
 lose (business loss) — *rugi*
 lost — *sudah hilang*
 lottery — *lotèri*
 loud — *kuat*
 louse — *kutu*
 love — *kaseh, sayang*
 lovely — *elok*
 lover — *kèkasch*
 low — *rëndah*
 low (in price) — *murah*
 low water — *ayer surut*
 lower (verb) — *turunkan*
 luck — *utong, nasib*
 luggage — *barang-barang*
 lunatic — *orang gila*
 lungs — *paru-paru*
 lying (prone position) — *baring*

— M —

machine — *pèsawat*
 mad — *gila*
 made — *bikin, buat*
 maggot — *ulat*
 magic — *silap mata, ajaib*
 magistrate — *tuan majistret*
 magnet — *bèsi bèrani*
 maid — *anak dara, gadis*
 mail (coat of) — *baju rantai*
 mail train — *kèreta sombong*
 main — *agong*
 main mast — *tiang agong*
 maize (Indian corn) — *jagong*
 make (verb) — *bikin, buat*
 Malay (adjective) — *Mèlayu*
 male — *laki-laki*
 male (animal) — *jantan*
 man (a) — *sa-orang laki-laki*
 mange — *kurap binatang*
 mangrove — *bakau*
 maniac — *orang gila*
 manifest — *tèrang*
 mankind — *manusia*
 manner (mode) — *chara*
 manners (behaviour) — *kèlakuan*
 manure — *baja*
 many — *banyak*
 map (noun) — *peta*
 marble (rock) — *batu marmar*
 march — *bèrjalan*
 mare — *kuda bêtina*
 margin (edge) — *tèpi*
 mark — *tanda*

market — *pasar*
 marriage — *kahwin*
 married — *sudah kahwin*
 marsh — *paya*
 masculine (mankind) — *laki-laki*
 masculine (animals) — *jantan*
 mask (noun) — *topeng*
 mason — *tukang batu*
 mast — *tiang*
 master — *tuan*
 mat — *tikar*
 match (lucifer) — *korek api*
 matter (business) — *hal*
 matter (pus) — *nanah*
 mattress — *tilam*
 may (perhaps) — *barang-kali*
 me — *saya, aku*
 meadow — *padang*
 meal — *makanan*
 meaning — *erti*
 measure (length) — *ukor, sukat*
 measure (weight) — *sukat, timbang*
 meat (flesh) — *daging*
 mechanic — *tukang*
 medal — *bintang*
 mediator — *pèngadil*
 medicine — *ubat*
 meet — *jumpa, bèrtemu*
 meeting (assembly) — *majlis*
 melt — *hanchor*
 memory — *ingatan*
 mend — *baiki*
 mention — *sèbut*

merchant — *saudagar*
 mercury — *raksa*
 merry — *suka chita*
 metal (molten) — *leboran*
 method — *pératoran*
 midday — *tengah hari*
 middle — *di-tengah, tengah*
 midnight — *tengah malam*
 midwife — *bidan*
 mile (a) — *satu batu*
 milk — *susu*
 million — *sa-juta*
 mimic (verb) — *ajak*
 mind (to look after) — *jaga*
 mine — *saya punya*
 miner — *anak lombong*
 minute — *minit*
 mire (mud) — *lumpur*
 miscellaneous — *jenis-jenis*
 misfortune — *kemalangan*
 miss (title) — *missi*
 miss (fail to hit) — *ta'kena*
 mist — *kabut*
 mistake — *silap, salah*
 mistrust — *ta'pérchaya*
 misunderstand — *salah faham*
 mix — *champur*
 moat — *parit*
 model — *chontoh, tuladan*
 moist — *lembap*
 molest — *usek*
 moment (a) — *sa-kējap, sa-sa'at*
 money — *wang, duit*
 money (paper) — *wang kertas*
 monkey — *kera, monyet, bērok, siamang, mawas, lotong*
 month — *bulan*
 monthly — *bulan-bulan*
 moon — *bulan*
 moon (full) — *bulan pérnama*

moonlight — *bulan terang*
 morass — *paya*
 more — *lagi, lēbeh*
 moreover — *dan lagi*
 morning — *pagi*
 morrow — *bēsok, esok*
 mosque — *masjid*
 mosquito — *nyamok*
 mosquito net — *kēlambu*
 moss — *lumut*
 most — *yang banyak sa-kali*
 mother — *ēmak, ibu*
 mother (step) — *ēmak-tiri*
 motive — *dia punya sēbab*
 mount (verb) — *naik*
 mountain — *gunong*
 mourn — *mēnangis*
 mouse — *tikus*
 mouth — *mulut*
 mouthful — *sa-suap*
 move — *bērgērak*
 move (change places) — *pindah*
 much — *banyak*
 much (too) — *amat banyak*
 mud — *lumpur*
 muddy water — *ayer kēroh*
 murder — *bunuh*
 murderer — *pēmbunuh*
 muscle — *urat*
 mushroom — *chēndarwan*
 music — *bunyi-bunyian*
 musket — *sēnapang*
 mussel — *siput*
 must — *mēsti, ta'boleh tidak*
 mustard — *sēsawi*
 muster — *kumpulkan*
 mutton — *daging, kambing*
 my — *saya punya*
 mystery (secret) — *rahsia*

— N —

nail (of iron) — *paku*
 nail (verb) — *pakukan*
 nail (finger, toe) — *kuku*
 naked — *tēlanjang*
 name — *nama*
 namely — *ia-itu*
 nap (of cloth) — *bulu kain*
 narrative — *chērita, hikayat*
 narrow — *sēmpit*
 native — *anak nēgēri*
 naughty — *jahat, nakal*
 navel — *pusat*

navy — *tēntera laut*
 near (in position) — *dekat*
 near (in time) — *hampir*
 near (about) — *lēbeh korang*
 neat — *kēmas, bērpératoran*
 necessary — *harus, wajib*
 neck — *lēher*
 need (want) — *mahu*
 needle — *jarum*
 neglectful — *lalai*
 negro — *anak habshi*
 neither — *ini tidak itu tidak*

net (casting) — *jala*
net (hanging) — *jaring*
net (drag) — *pukat*
never — *ta' pernah*
new — *bahru, baru*
news — *khobar*
newspaper — *surat khabar*
next — *lain*
nice — *sedap*
night — *malam*
nine — *sambilan*
no — *tidak*
nobody — *t'ada siapa*
noise — *bising, bunyi*
none — *tiada, t'ada*
noon — *tengah hari, mata hari*
remang
noose — *jerat*
north — *utara*

north star — *bintang utara*
north east — *timor laut*
northward — *sa-bêlah utara*
north west — *barat laut*
nose — *hidong*
not (do not) — *jangan*
not (is not) — *bukan, tidak*
not (not yet) — *bêlum*
nothing — *satu apa apa pun tidak,*
ta'ada apa apa
now — *sêkarang*
number (in arithmetic) — *angka*
number (to count) — *bilang, hêtong*
numerous — *banyak*
nurse (noun) — *pêngasoh*
nurture (bring up) — *bêla, pêlihara,*
didek
nutmeg — *buah pala*
nutshell (coconut) — *têmburong*

— 0 —

oar — *dayong*
oath — *sumpah*
oats — *bēras bēlanda, gandum*
obedient — *ta'at, sētia*
object (verb) — *bantah, lawan*
oblige — *tolong*
oblique — *serong, sēngit*
obscure — *gelap, ta'tērang*
observe — *pērhatikan, pandang*
obstinate — *kēras kēpala, sēgan*
obtain — *dapat, bēroleh*
obvious — *tērang, nyata*
occasion — *masa, kētika, waktu*
occasionally — *kadang-kadang*
occupation — *pēkerjaan*
occupied (busy) — *ta'senang, ada kēreja*
occupied (as a house) — *ada orang*
occupier (of a house) — *tuan rumah*
occur — *jadi*
ocean — *laut*
odd (not even) — *ganjil*
odour — *bau*
offence — *kēsalahan, dosa*
office — *ofis, pējabat*
officer — *pēgawai*
offspring — *anak*
often — *kērap kali*
ogle — *main mata*
oil — *minyak*
old (aged) — *tua*
old (ancient) — *lama*

old times — *dahulu kala*
older — *yang tua*
oldest — *yang tua sa-kali*
on — *atas, di-atas*
once — *sa-kali*
one — *satu, suata, sa*
one (any one) — *barang siapa*
one by one — *satu-satu, bĕrekor-ĕkor*
onion — *bawang*
only — *hanya, sahaja*
open (verb) — *buka*
open (of flowers) — *kĕmbang*
opening — *lobang*
openly — *dĕngan tĕrang*
opinion — *fikiran*
opium — *chandu, madat*
opponent — *lawan*
oppose — *mĕlawan*
opposite — *hadap*
oppress — *menyaya*
or — *atau*
orange — *limau manis*
oration — *uchapan*
orchard — *dusun*
order (verb) — *suroh, pĕsan*
order (noun) — *hukum*
organise — *atorkan*
origin — *asal, pangkal*
orphan — *yatim, anak piatu*
other — *lain*
otter — *anjing ayer*
ought — *patut, harus wajib*

pity — *kasēhan*
 place (noun) — *tēmpat*
 place (put) — *buboh, taroh*
 plain (flat country) — *padang*
 plain (clear) — *tērang, nyata*
 plaintiff — *orang adu*
 plait (weave) — *anyam*
 plan (drawing) — *pēta*
 plan (of action) — *daya upaya*
 plane (tool) — *kētam*
 plant (verb) — *tanam*
 plant (noun) — *pokok*
 plantation — *kēbun*
 plate — *pinggan*
 play (verb) — *main, main-main*
 play (game) — *pērmmainan*
 pleasant — *sēdap*
 please — *sila*
 please (to) — *puas hati*
 plentiful — *banyak*
 plough — *tenggala*
 plug (noun) — *sumbat*
 plug (verb) — *sumbatkan*
 plunder — *rampas*
 plunge — *tērjun*
 pocket — *kocek, saku*
 poem — *pantun*
 point — *ujong, hujung*
 point (cape) — *tanjong*
 poison — *rachun*
 poisonous — *bisa*
 pole — *galah*
 polecat — *musang*
 policeman — *mata-mata*
 pond — *kolam*
 ponder — *fikir, timbang*
 pool — *paloh, danau*
 poor — *miskin*
 poppy — *bunga madat*
 populace — *rayat*
 populous — *orang ramai*
 porcupine — *landak*
 pork — *daging babi*
 porpoise — *lumba-lumba*
 port (harbour) — *labohan*
 portion — *bahagian*
 portrait — *gambar*
 positive (certain) — *tēntu*
 possessions (personal) — *harta benda*
 possible — *boleh*
 possibly — *barang-kali*
 post (of wood) — *tiang*
 Post Office — *Tēmpat kirim surat*
 postpone — *tanggoh*
 pot (flower) — *pasu bunga*

pot (cooking, etc.) — *pēriok*
 potato — *ubi kēntang*
 potter — *tukang pēriok*
 potter's wheel — *kilang*
 potter's clay — *tanah liat*
 pouch — *saku*
 poultry — *ayam itek*
 pour — *tuang*
 powder (gun) — *ubat bēdil*
 power — *kuasa*
 practise (custom) — *adat*
 practised (accustomed to) — *biasa*
 praise — *puji*
 prawn — *udang*
 pray — *sēmbahyang*
 prayer — *doa*
 predict — *bērtēnong*
 preparation — *kēsiapan*
 prepare — *sēdiakan, siapkan*
 present (as against absent) — *hadzir*
 present (a) — *hadiah*
 present (verb) — *bēri, kasi, bagi*
 presently — *sa-bēntar lagi*
 press — *tēkan*
 pretend — *buat-buat*
 pretty — *chanteke, elok, molek*
 prevent — *tahan*
 previous — *yang dahulu*
 price — *harga*
 pride — *sombong*
 priest — *imam*
 prince — *putēra*
 princess — *puteri*
 principal (money) — *modal, pokok wang*
 print (verb) — *chapkan*
 print (mark) — *tanda, bēkas*
 prison — *pēnjara*
 prisoner — *orang salah*
 prize — *hadiah*
 probably — *barang-kali*
 proceed — *jalan*
 procession — *pērarakan*
 procure — *dapat*
 prodical — *boros*
 profit — *untong, manfaat*
 prohibit — *larangan, tēgahkan*
 promise — *janji*
 pronounce — *bunyikan, sebutkan*
 prop (verb) — *sokong*
 proper — *patut*
 prophet — *nabi*
 proud — *sombong*
 province — *daerah, jajahan*

remainder — <i>baki</i>	ride (a horse) — <i>naik kuda</i>
remark (say) — <i>kata, chakap</i> (<i>bilang</i> = Bazaar Malay)	rifle — <i>sēnapang</i>
remedy (medicine) — <i>ubat</i>	right (opposed to left) — <i>kanan</i>
remember — <i>ingat</i>	right (opposed to wrong) — <i>betul, benar</i>
remind — <i>ingatkan</i>	right (proper) — <i>patut</i>
remnant — <i>baki</i>	rigorous — <i>keras</i>
remote (in position) — <i>jauh</i>	rim (edge) — <i>tēpi</i>
remote (in time past) — <i>lama</i>	rind — <i>kulit</i>
remote (in time to come) — <i>lama</i> <i>lagi</i>	ring, (for finger) — <i>chinchin</i>
remove (transfer) — <i>pindah</i>	ring (ear-ring) — <i>subang</i>
rent (hire) — <i>sēwa</i>	ring (circle) — <i>bulatan</i>
rent (let) — <i>sēwakan</i>	ring (a bell) — <i>bunyi loching</i>
repair — <i>baiki</i>	ringleader — <i>kēpala</i>
repeat (say again) — <i>ulang balek</i>	ringworm — <i>kurap</i>
repent — <i>sēsal</i>	rinse — <i>basoh, rēndam</i>
replace — <i>ganti</i>	ripe — <i>masak</i>
reply — <i>jawab</i>	rise (get up) — <i>bangkit, bangun</i>
report — <i>khabarkan</i>	rise (ascend) — <i>naik</i>
reputation — <i>nama</i>	rival — <i>lawan</i>
request — <i>mintā</i>	river — <i>sungai</i>
require — <i>mahu, hēndak</i>	rivulet — <i>anak sungai</i>
rescue — <i>sēlamatkan</i>	road — <i>jalan</i>
resemble — <i>sama, sa-rupa, saperti</i>	roast — <i>bakar, panggang</i>
reserve (verb) — <i>simpan</i>	rob — <i>rampas, churi</i>
reside — <i>dudok</i>	robber — <i>pēnchuri, pēnyamun</i>
residence — <i>rumah</i>	rock — <i>batu</i>
residue — <i>yang lēbeh</i>	rod — <i>tongkat</i>
resign (give up) — <i>sēraahkan</i>	roe — <i>tēlor ikan</i>
resin — <i>damar</i>	roof — <i>bumbongan</i>
resist — <i>lawan</i>	rook — <i>burong gagah</i>
resource — <i>daya upaya</i>	room — <i>bilek</i>
respect — <i>hormat</i>	root — <i>akar</i>
respecting — <i>pasal</i>	rope — <i>tali</i>
rest (verb) — <i>sēnangkan diri</i>	rose (flower) — <i>bunga ros</i>
restore — <i>pulangkan</i>	rotation — <i>pusingan</i>
restrain — <i>tahan</i>	rotten (of fruit, etc.) — <i>busok</i>
result — <i>akhir-nya, kēputusan</i>	rotten (worn out) — <i>burok</i>
retaliate — <i>balaskan</i>	rough — <i>kasar</i>
retire — <i>undor</i>	round (shape) — <i>bulat</i>
retort — <i>balas kata</i>	rouse — <i>bangkitkan, bangunkan</i>
retreat — <i>undor</i>	row (line) — <i>baris</i>
return (go back) — <i>balek, pulang</i>	row (quarrel) — <i>gadoh</i>
return (give back) — <i>pulangkan</i>	row (a boat) — <i>kayak</i>
reveal (a secret) — <i>buka rahsia</i>	rub — <i>gosok</i>
revolve — <i>pusing</i>	rubbish — <i>sampah</i>
reward — <i>hadiah</i>	ruby — <i>batu dēlima</i>
rhinoceros — <i>badak</i>	rudder — <i>kēmudi</i>
rice (when growing) — <i>padi</i>	rude — <i>kasar, burang adat</i>
rice (unhusked) — <i>bēras</i>	ruin — <i>binasakan</i>
rice (when boiled) — <i>nasi</i>	rule (govern) — <i>mēmērentahkan</i>
ricefield — <i>sawah, bēndang</i>	run — <i>lari</i>
rich — <i>kaya</i>	rust — <i>karat</i>
riddle — <i>tēka tēki</i>	rusty — <i>bērkarat</i>

- sabré — *pédang*
 sack (bag) — *guni, karong*
 sad — *dukachita*
 saddle — *pelana*
 safe — *sudah selamat*
 saffron — *kunyit*
 sagacious — *chêrdek*
 sago — *sagu*
 sail (verb) — *belayar*
 sail — *layar*
 sailor — *anak pèrahu*
 salary — *gaji*
 sale (noun) — *jualan*
 sale (auction) — *lelong*
 saline — *masin*
 saliva — *ludah, ayer lior*
 swallow — *puchat*
 salt — *garam*
 saltpetre — *sêndawa*
 salutation — *tabek*
 same — *sama, sa-rupa*
 sample — *chontoh*
 sanction — *bênarkan, sahkan*
 sand — *pasir*
 sandals — *chêrpu*
 sandbank — *béting*
 sandfly — *agas*
 sash (shoulder) — *sêlindang*
 satan — *shaitan, iblis*
 satisfied — *puas hati*
 satisfied (with food) — *kényang*
 satisfy — *beri puas hati*
 Saturday — *hari Sabtu, hari ênam*
 sauce — *kuah*
 saucer — *piring*
 saucy — *nakal*
 savage — *buas, liar, ganas*
 save (from danger) — *sêlamatkan*
 save (reserve) — *simpan*
 save (except) — *hanya, mëlainkan*
 saw (tool) — *gêrgaji*
 sawdust — *habok kayu*
 say — *chakap, kata*
 say (that is to say) — *ia-itu*
 scabbard — *sarong pédang*
 scald — *kêna ayer panas, mëlêchor*
 scales (of fish) — *sisek*
 scales (balance) — *timbangan*
 scales (steelyard) — *daching*
 scar — *parut*
 scarce — *susah dapat, jarang*
 scare (frighten) — *takutkan*
 scatter — *tabor*
 scent (liquid) — *ayer wangi*
 scheme (plan) — *upaya*
 scholar (learner) — *murid*
 school — *sêkolah*
 scholar (erudite) — *pundit, alim*
 schoolboy — *budak sêkolah*
 schoolmaster — *guru, ênchek guru*
 science — *ilmu*
 scissors — *gunting*
 scorch — *bakar, sêlar*
 score (scratch) — *gariskan*
 scorpion — *kala jêngking*
 scout (boy scout) — *budak mêngakap*
 scrape — *kikis*
 scratch — *chakar, kais*
 scream — *têriak*
 screen (partition) — *adang-adang*
 screw — *paku sêkru*
 scrub (verb) — *gosok*
 scrutinise — *pêrêksa*
 scum — *bueh*
 scythe — *pédang*
 sea — *laut*
 sea-shore — *paniai, têpi laut*
 sea-sick — *mabok laut*
 sea-water — *ayer laut*
 sea-weedw — *agar-agar*
 seal (for documents, etc.) — *chap*
 seaman — *orang kapal*
 search — *chari*
 season — *musim*
 seat — *kêrosi, têmpat duduk*
 second — *yang kêdua*
 second (time) — *sa'at*
 secret — *rahsia*
 section (of a subject) — *pêrkara, pasal*
 see (look) — *lihat, tengok*
 seed — *bêneh, biji*
 seek — *chari*
 seine (net) — *pukat*
 seize (catch) — *tangkap*
 seize (hold) — *pêgang*
 seldom — *jarang*
 select — *pileh*
 selected (noun) — *pilehan*
 self — *sendiri*
 sell — *jual*
 semi-circle — *lêngkongan bulatan*
 send — *kirim*
 send (send for) — *panggil*

senior — *yung tua*
 sensation — *pérasaan*
 sense (feel) — *rasa*
 senseless (swoon) — *péngsan*
 senseless (silly) — *bodoh*
 sensible — *béakal*
 sentence (in composition) — *aydt*
 sentence (order) — *hukum*
 sentinel — *orang jaga, sēntēri*
 separate (verb) — *asingkan*
 separately — *masing-masing*
 sepulchre — *kubor*
 sequel — *keputusan-nya, akhir-nya*
 serious — *bérat*
 servant — *khadam, orang gaji*
 serviceable — *boleh pakai*
 set (set a trap) — *pasang*
 set apart — *asingkan*
 set down — *lētakkan*
 set up — *dirikan*
 settle (adjust) — *sēlēsaikan*
 seven — *tujuh*
 several — *sadikit*
 severally — *masing-masing*
 severe — *kéras, tērok*
 sew — *jahit*
 shabby (of dress) — *pakaian buruk*
 shade — *naung*
 shadow — *bayang*
 shake — *goyangkan*
 shake hands — *jabat tangan, gonchang tangan*
 shaky (loose) — *longgar*
 shall — *nanti, mau*
 shallow — *chētek*
 sham — *buat-buat*
 shame — *malu*
 shameless — *muka papan*
 shape — *bangunan-nya*
 share (noun) — *bahagian*
 share (between two) — *bahagi dua*
 share (split up) — *bahagikan*
 sharp — *tajam*
 shark — *ikan yu*
 shave — *chukor*
 she — *dia, ia*
 sharpen — *tajamkan*
 shear — *gunting*
 shears — *gunting bēsar*
 sheath — *sarong*
 sheathe (to) — *sarongkan*
 shed — *bangsal, pondok*
 sheep — *biri-biri, kambing*
 sheet (of paper) — *hēlai*
 shelf — *papan gantong*

shell (sea-shell) — *siput*
 shell (coconut) — *tēmpurong*
 shell (cannon) — *pēriok api*
 shelter (verb) — *tēdoh, lindongkan*
 shelter (noun) — *tempat tēdoh lindongan*
 shepherd — *gēmbala*
 shield (noun) — *pērisai*
 shin-bone — *tulang kering*
 shining — *bērchahaya, bērkilat*
 ship — *kapal*
 ship (steam) — *kapal, api, kapal wap*
 ship (sailing) — *kapal layar*
 ship (warship) — *kapal perang*
 ship (air) — *kapal udara, kapal terbang*
 shirt — *kēmaja*
 shoe — *sēpatu, kasut*
 shoot (with gun) — *mēnēmbak*
 shoot (with blowpipe) — *sumpit*
 shoot (with bow) — *panah*
 shoot (as a plant) — *tumboh*
 shop — *kēdai*
 shore — *pantai, tēpi laut*
 shore (prop) — *sokong*
 short — *pēndek*
 short (wanting) — *korang*
 short cut — *pintas jalan, potong jalan, lintas jalan*
 shot (noun) — *pēluru*
 shoulder — *bahu*
 shout — *tēriak, sorak*
 shove — *orong*
 show (verb) — *tunjuk*
 show (noun) — *pertunjukan*
 shrewd — *chērdek, pandai*
 shriek — *tēriak*
 shrill — *nyaring*
 shrimp — *udang*
 shrink — *kēchut*
 shrub — *pokok*
 shut — *tutup*
 shy — *malu*
 sick — *sakit*
 sick (vomit) — *muntah*
 sickle — *sabit*
 sickness — *sakit*
 side (that) — *sa-bēlah sana*
 side (this) — *sa-bēlah sini*
 side (team) — *pēhak, pasokan*
 signal (signal) — *tanda, isyarat*
 sign (a document) — *sāin*
 signature — *tanda tangan*
 silence — *diam*
 silk — *sutēra*

silk-worm — *ulat sutera*
 silly — *bodoh*
 silver — *perak*
 similar — *sa-rupa, saperti, sama*
 simple (easy) — *senang*
 sin — *dosa*
 since — *dari-pada waktu itu, sēmēnjak*
 sinew — *urat*
 sing — *nyanyi*
 singe — *hangus, hangit*
 single — *tunggal*
 single (unmarried) — *bujang*
 single out — *pileh*
 singly — *satu-satu*
 sink — *tenggēlam, karam*
 sir — *tuan*
 sister — *kakak*
 sit — *duduk*
 six — *enam*
 size — *besar-nya*
 skate (fish) — *ikan pari*
 skeleton — *rangka*
 skill — *képandaian*
 skin — *kulit*
 skin (verb) — *kupaskan*
 skirt — *sarong*
 skull — *tengkorak*
 sky — *langit*
 slack — *kendor, longgar*
 slacken — *kendorkan*
 slanting — *sorong, sēngit*
 slap — *tampar, tēpoh*
 slate — *papan batu, loh batu*
 slaughter — *bunoh*
 slaughter (for food) *sēmbēleh*
 slave — *hamba*
 sleep — *tidor*
 sleepy — *mēngantok*
 slender — *kurus*
 slice (noun) — *sa-kēping, sa-potong*
 slice (verb) — *hiris*
 slide (verb) — *lunchor*
 slip — *luchut*
 slipper — *chērpū*
 slippery — *lichin*
 slow — *lambat*
 slowly — *pērlahan-pērlahan*
 sly — *chērdek*
 small — *kēchil (kēchi)*
 small-pox — *sakit chachar*
 smash — *pēchah*
 smear (verb) — *palit, lumor*
 smell — *bau*
 smelt — *leborkan*

smile — *senyum*
 smoke — *asap*
 smoke (verb) — *hisap rokok, hisap chērut*
 smooth — *lichin*
 smooth (v) — *raut, lichinkan*
 smother — *lēmaskan*
 snail — *siput darat*
 snail (large) — *siput babi*
 snake — *ular (cobra) ular sēndok (python) ular sawah (hamadryad) ular tedong abu*
 snap — *patah*
 snare (trap) — *jerat*
 snare (verb) — *jēratkan*
 snatch — *rabut*
 sneeze — *bērsin*
 snipe — *burong bērkek*
 snore — *mēngēroh*
 snout — *munchong*
 snow — *thalji*
 snuff — *tēmbakau hidong*
 snuff (put out) — *padam*
 so (thus) — *dēmikian, bagitu*
 so (therefore) — *sēbab itu*
 so that — *supaya*
 so and so — *si-anu*
 so many (number uncertain) — *sa-kian*
 soak — *rēndam*
 soap — *sabun*
 soar — *layang*
 society (noun) — *kongsi*
 soft — *lēmbut*
 softly — *pērlahan*
 soil — *tanah*
 soil (verb) — *kotorkan*
 soldier — *ashkar, soldadu*
 sole (fish) — *ikan lidah*
 sole (of foot) — *tapah kaki*
 solitary — *sunyi*
 some — *sadikit (usually pronounced sikit)*
 someone — *sa-orang*
 something — *satu barang*
 sometimes — *kadang-kadang*
 son — *anak laki-laki*
 son-in-law — *mēnantu*
 spiteful — *dēngki hati*
 step (son, daughter) — *anak-tiri*
 song — *lagu*
 soon — *lagi sadikit jam*
 sorcerer — *parwang*
 sore — *sakit*
 sorrow — *dukachita*

sorry — <i>minta ma'af</i>	spirits (liquor) — <i>arak, minuman keras</i>
sort (kind) — <i>jénis</i>	spirited (brave) — <i>bĕrani</i>
sort (verb) — <i>asingkan</i>	spit (verb) — <i>ludah</i>
sorts (mixed) — <i>berjénis-jénis, bĕrbagai-bagai, macham-macham</i>	spiteful — <i>dĕngki hati</i>
soul — <i>jíwa</i>	splice — <i>sambongkan, hubongkan</i>
sound (noun) — <i>bunyi</i>	split — <i>bĕlah dua</i>
sound (verb) — <i>bunyikan</i>	spoil — <i>rosakkan, binasakan</i>
soup — <i>kuah</i>	sponge — <i>bunga karam</i>
sour — <i>masam</i>	spoon — <i>sĕndok</i>
source — <i>asal-nya</i>	sport — <i>pĕrmainan</i>
source (spring of water) — <i>mata ayer</i>	spot (place) — <i>tĕmpat</i>
south — <i>sĕlatan</i>	spot (speck) — <i>titek</i>
south-east — <i>tĕnggara</i>	spotted — <i>borek, rintek</i>
south-west — <i>barat daya</i>	spout (noun) — <i>panchor</i>
sound (fathom) — <i>duga</i>	sprain — <i>salah urat</i>
sow (verb) — <i>tanam</i>	spray (verb) — <i>siram</i>
sow (as grain) — <i>mĕnabor</i>	spread — <i>hamparkan, bĕntang</i>
sow — <i>babi bĕtina</i>	spring (of a tree) — <i>ranting</i>
space (between) — <i>jarah, ruangan</i>	spring (water) — <i>mata ayer</i>
spacious — <i>luas</i>	spring — <i>tĕrkam</i>
spade — <i>penggali</i>	sprinkle — <i>siram</i>
Spain — <i>Nĕgĕri Spanyol</i>	sprout — <i>tumbuh</i>
span — <i>sa-jĕngkal</i>	spur (cock's) — <i>susoh ayam</i>
spare (extra) — <i>lĕbeh</i>	spurious — <i>falsu, lanchong</i>
spark — <i>bunga api</i>	spy (noun) — <i>pĕnyuloh, orang suloh</i>
sparkle — <i>bĕrchahaya</i>	spy — <i>mĕngintai</i>
sparrow — <i>burong pipit</i>	squabble (noun) — <i>gadohan</i>
spawn — <i>tĕlor</i>	squabble — <i>gadoh</i>
speak — <i>kata, chakap</i>	squander — <i>buangkan</i>
spear — <i>lĕmbing</i>	square — <i>ĕmpat pĕrsagi</i>
spear (stab) — <i>tikam</i>	square (place) — <i>maidan</i>
specimen — <i>chontoh</i>	squat — <i>bĕrsĕla, dudok bĕrsĕla</i>
speckled — <i>rintek</i>	squeeze — <i>apitkan</i>
spectacles — <i>chĕrmin mata</i>	squint eyed — <i>mata juling</i>
speech (language) — <i>bahasa</i>	squirrel — <i>tupai</i>
speech (address) — <i>uchapan</i>	stab — <i>tikam</i>
speed (verb) — <i>lĕkaskan, pantas, dĕngan sĕgĕra, dĕngan chĕpat</i>	stable — <i>kandang, bangsal kuda</i>
speed — <i>dĕras-nya, laju-nya</i>	stag — <i>rusa jantan</i>
speedily — <i>dĕngan lĕkas, dĕngan pantas, dĕngan sĕgĕra, dĕngan chĕpat</i>	stage — <i>balai, pĕntas, panggong</i>
spell (words) — <i>ĕja</i>	stain — <i>chachat</i>
spend (money) — <i>blanjakan</i>	stairs — <i>tangga</i>
spendthrift — <i>orang boros wang</i>	stake — <i>panchang, kayu pagar</i>
spice — <i>rĕmpah</i>	stake (verb, gambling) — <i>taroh</i>
spider — <i>labah-labah</i>	stale — <i>lama</i>
spike (noun) — <i>paku</i>	stalk (stem) — <i>tangkai</i>
spill — <i>tumpah</i>	stalk (verb) — <i>ikut mĕngintai</i>
spin (weave) — <i>tĕnun</i>	stallion — <i>kuda jantan</i>
spin (rope) — <i>pintal</i>	stammer — <i>gagap</i>
spin a top — <i>main gasing</i>	stamp (postage) — <i>sĕtem</i>
spine — <i>tulang bĕlakang</i>	stamp (with foot) — <i>pijak</i>
spirit (ghost) — <i>hantu, jin</i>	stand (verb) — <i>bĕrdiri</i>
	star — <i>bintang</i>
	starboard — <i>kanan</i>
	starch — <i>kanji</i>

sugar-cane — <i>těbu</i>	suspect — <i>mēnaroh shak, chēmburu</i>
suicide — <i>bunoh diri, buangkan diri</i>	suspense — <i>bimbang hati</i>
suit (of clothes) — <i>sa-pasang kain</i>	suspicion — <i>chēmburuan</i>
suit (at law) — <i>bichara</i>	swallow (bird) — <i>layang-layang</i>
suitable — <i>layak</i>	swallow (verb) — <i>tēlan</i>
sulky — <i>muka masam</i>	swamp (marsh) — <i>paya</i>
sum (otal) — <i>jumlah-nya</i>	swan — <i>undan</i>
Sumatra — <i>pulau Pērcha</i>	swank (verb) — <i>bērmaharaja-lela</i>
summer — <i>musim panas</i>	swarm (noun) — <i>sa-kawan</i>
summit — <i>kēmunchak</i>	swear (an oath) — <i>bērsumpah</i>
summon <i>panggil</i>	swear (curse) — <i>mēngutok</i>
sun — <i>mata-hari</i>	sweat (verb) — <i>kēluar ayer pēloh</i>
sun (to dry) — <i>jēmor</i>	sweep — <i>sapu</i>
sunbeam — <i>sinar</i>	sweeper — <i>pēnyapu</i>
Sunday — <i>hari, ahad, hari minggu</i>	sweet — <i>manis, madu</i>
sundry — <i>macham-macham</i>	sweetheart — <i>kēkaseh, buah hati</i>
sunrise — <i>mata-hari naik, mata-hari</i> <i>tērbit</i>	swell (verb) — <i>bēngkak</i>
sunset — <i>mata-hari jatoh, mata-hari</i> <i>masuk, mata-hari turun</i>	swift — <i>laju, dēras, lajak</i>
sunstroke — <i>timpa mata-hari</i>	swiftly — (see speedily)
supernatural — <i>sakti</i>	swim — <i>bērnang</i>
suppose — <i>fikir, sangka</i>	swine — <i>babi</i>
sure — <i>těntu</i>	support (verb) — <i>sokong</i>
surety (as bail) — <i>jamin</i>	swing (verb) — <i>bērbuai, bērayun</i>
surface — <i>muka</i>	swing (noun) — <i>ayunan, buaian</i>
surfeited — <i>jěmu, kěnyang</i>	swoon — <i>pēngsan</i>
surplus — <i>baki, yang lěbeh</i>	sword — <i>pědang</i>
surprise (verb) — <i>hairankan</i>	syllabus — <i>daftar pėlajaran</i>
surrender — <i>sěrahkan diri</i>	sympathy — <i>kasėhan</i>
surround — <i>kěpongkan</i>	synopsis — <i>rěngkasan</i>
	syringe — <i>bomba</i>
	system — <i>atoran-nya</i>

— T —

table — <i>meja</i>	tap (pat) — <i>těpok, kětok, katok</i>
tack (nail) — <i>paku</i>	tape — <i>tali tēp</i>
tack (in sailing) — <i>mereng</i>	tapir — <i>badak tampong, tēnok</i>
tail — <i>ěkor</i>	tar — <i>minyak tar</i>
tailor — <i>tukang jahit</i>	target — <i>sasaran</i>
take (remove) — <i>ambil</i>	tarnished — <i>sudah hilang chayaya</i>
take (accept) — <i>těrima</i>	task — <i>kěrja</i>
take (take away) — <i>bawa pěrgi</i>	taste — <i>rasa</i>
take care — <i>jaga</i>	tax — <i>chukai</i>
take heed — <i>ingat</i>	taxed — <i>kěna chukai</i>
take hold — <i>pěgang</i>	tea (the leaf) — <i>dawn teh</i>
take prisoner — <i>tangkap</i>	tea (ready for drinking) — <i>ayer teh</i>
take up (lift) — <i>angkat</i>	teach — <i>ajar</i>
tale — <i>chěrita, hikayat</i>	teacher — <i>guru, enche'guru</i>
talk (verb) — <i>chakap</i>	teak — <i>kayu jati</i>
talkative — <i>pėlcter, banyak mulut</i>	teal — <i>burong bėlėbis</i>
tall — <i>tinggi</i>	tear (verb) — <i>koyakkan</i>
tame — <i>jinak</i>	tears — <i>ayer mata</i>
tank (military) — <i>kěreta kěbal</i>	tease — <i>sindir</i>

telegram — <i>surat kawat</i>	thoughtless — <i>lalai, ta'kira</i>
telegraph (verb) — <i>pukul kawat, pukul tēlegrap</i>	thousand — <i>sa-ribu</i>
telescope — <i>tēropong</i>	thrash — <i>pukul</i>
tell (inform) — <i>bēri tahu, khabarkan</i>	thread — <i>benang</i>
tell (relate) — <i>chēritakan</i>	three — <i>tiga</i>
temper (disposition) — <i>tabiat, pērangai</i>	three-quarters — <i>tiga suku</i>
tempest — <i>ribut</i>	three times — <i>tiga kali</i>
temple (Mohammedan) — <i>masjid</i>	thrifty — <i>jimat wang</i>
ten — <i>sa-puloh</i>	throat — <i>kērongkong</i>
tenant — <i>orang yang mēnyēwa rumah</i>	throat (neck) — <i>lēher</i>
tender (not hard) — <i>lēmbut</i>	throb — <i>bērdēbar</i>
tender (verb) — <i>tawar</i>	throng (verb) — <i>bērkerumun</i>
tent — <i>khemah</i>	through (penetrated) — <i>tērus</i>
terminate — <i>putuskan</i>	<i>ka-bēlakang, tēmbus</i>
terrified — <i>takut</i>	through (by means of) — <i>oleh, oleh sēbab</i>
terrify — <i>takutkan</i>	throw — <i>buang, champak, lontar, baling</i>
territory — <i>nēgēri</i>	thrust (stab) — <i>tikam</i>
testify — <i>bēri saksi</i>	thumb — <i>ibu jari</i>
than — <i>dari pada</i>	thunder — <i>guroh</i>
thank you — <i>tērima kasih</i>	Thursday — <i>hari khamis, hari ēmpat</i>
that, those — <i>itu</i>	thus — <i>demikian, begitu</i>
that is to say — <i>ia-itu</i>	tick — <i>kutu lēmbu</i>
that, which — <i>ataf</i>	tide (rising) — <i>ayer pasang</i>
thatch — <i>atap</i>	tide (falling) — <i>ayer surut</i>
theatre — <i>bangsawan, wayang</i>	tidings — <i>khabar</i>
theatre (picture) — <i>wayang gambar, wayang gēlap</i>	tidy (verb) — <i>kēmaskan, atorkan, mēmbētulkan</i>
their — <i>dia punya</i>	tie (make fast) — <i>ikat, tambat</i>
then (at that time) — <i>waktu itu, masa itu, kētika itu, itu jam</i>	tie (a knot) — <i>simpulkan</i>
then (next) — <i>kēmudian (kēmdian)</i>	tie (necktie) — <i>tali lēher</i>
thence — <i>dari situ</i>	tier — <i>tingkat</i>
there — <i>di-sana, di-situ</i>	tiger — <i>harimau</i>
therefore — <i>sēbab itu, kērana itu, pasal itu</i>	tight — <i>kētat</i>
thereupon — <i>lēpas itu, sudah itu</i>	tight (close) — <i>rapat</i>
these — <i>ini</i>	tile — <i>gēting</i>
they — <i>dia, dia- orang, orang itu</i>	till — <i>hingga, sampai</i>
thick — <i>tēbal</i>	till (the soil) — <i>chuchoh tanam</i>
thicket — <i>bēlukar, sēmak</i>	timber — <i>kayu</i>
thief — <i>pēnchuri</i>	time — <i>waktu, masa, kala</i>
thigh — <i>paha</i>	times — <i>kali</i>
thimble — <i>sarong jari</i>	timid — <i>takut</i>
thin (fine) — <i>nīpis, halus</i>	tin — <i>timah</i>
thin (lean) — <i>kurus</i>	tin ore — <i>biji timah</i>
thing — <i>barang, bēnda</i>	tip (end) — <i>hujung</i>
think — <i>fikir, sangka, kira</i>	tipsy — <i>mabok</i>
third — <i>yang kētiga</i>	tired — <i>lēteh, pēnat</i>
thirsty — <i>dahaga, haus</i>	title — <i>gēlaran</i>
this — <i>ini</i>	to — <i>kapada, pada, ka-</i>
thorn — <i>duri</i>	toad — <i>katak</i>
though — <i>fikiran</i>	toast — <i>roti bakar, roti panggang</i>
	tobacco — <i>tēmbakau</i>
	today — <i>hari ini, ini hari</i>

toe — *jari kaki*
 together — *sama-sama, dua-dua*
 toil — *kerja*
 token — *tanda*
 toll (noun) — *chukai*
 tomb — *kubor*
 tomorrow — *besok, esok*
 tone — *bunyi*
 tongs — *penyapit*
 tongue — *lidah*
 too — *juga, lagi, jua*
 tool — *pērkakas*
 tooth — *gigi*
 toothache — *sakit gigi*
 tooth-pick — *korek gigi*
 top (toy) — *gasing*
 top (sumimt) — *kēmunchak*
 top (in position) — *atas*
 torch (electric) — *lampu pichit,*

pēnyuloh
 tortoise — *kura-kura*
 torture (verb) — *sēksakan*
 toss — *lambong*
 total (noun) — *jumlah-nya*
 total (verb) — *kira, jumlahkan*
 totally — *bēlaka*
 touch (verb) — *jabat, jamah*
 touch-stone — *batu uji*
 touching (close) — *rapat*
 tow (verb) — *tunda*
 towel — *tuala*
 town — *pēkan, bandar*
 toy — *barang permainan*
 track (verb) — *ikut bekas kaki*
 trade — *pērniagaan*
 trade (verb) — *bērniaga*
 trader — *saudagar*
 train (verb) — *ajar*
 traitor — *orang dērhaka*
 trample — *pijakkan*
 tranquil — *tēnang, tēdoh*
 tranquility — *sēntosa, kēsēnangan*
 transcribe — *tulis, salin*
 transfer — *pindah*
 transfix — *tikam*
 transform — *tukar*
 translate — *tukar bahasa*
 transparent — *jērneh, hēning*
 transplant — *tukar, pindah*
 trap — *jērat*

travel — *bērjalan*
 tray — *dulang*
 tread — *pijak*
 treason — *dērhaka*
 treaty — *pērjanjian*
 tree — *pokok, pohon*
 tremble — *terkētar-kētar*
 trench — *parit*
 trial — *pēnchobaan*
 triangle — *rajah tiga pērsigi*
 tribe — *pēhak, bangsa*
 trick (noun) — *silap mata*
 trick (deceive) — *tipu*
 trickle — *mēniteh*
 trifling — *ta'mēngapa*
 troop (company) — *pasokan*
 trouble — *susah*
 trousers — *sēluar*
 true — *bētul, bēnar*
 truly — *sunggoh pun*
 trumpet — *nafiri*
 trunk (box) — *pēti*
 trunk (tree) — *batang*
 trunk (of elephant) — *bēlalai*
 trust — *pērchaya, harap kapada*
 truth — *bēnar, bētul*
 try — *choba*
 try (judicially) — *bicharakan*
 tub — *tong*
 tube — *laras*
 Tuesday — *hari sēlasa, hari dua*
 tumble — *jatoh*
 tune (noun) — *lagu*
 turban — *sērban*
 turbid — *kēroh*
 turn (follow on) — *giliran*
 turn (turn round) — *pusing*
 turn aside — *bēlok*
 turtle — *katong*
 turtle dove — *tērkukor, balam*
 twelve — *dua bēlas*
 twenty — *dua puloh*
 twice — *dua kali*
 twig — *ranting*
 twilight — *sēnjakala*
 twine — *tali*
 twinkle — *kēlip-kēlip*
 twins — *kēmbat*
 two — *dua*

— U —

umbrella — <i>payong</i>	unsheath — <i>chabut, hunus</i>
umpire — <i>orang tengah, pēngadil</i>	until — <i>sampai, hingga</i>
unable — <i>ta'boleh, ta'ada kuasa</i>	teach — <i>ajar</i>
unarmed — <i>tidak bērsēnjata</i>	unto — <i>pada</i>
unbecoming — <i>ta'layak, ta'sēnonoh</i>	untrue — <i>ta'bētul, bohong</i>
unceasing — <i>ta'bērhenti</i>	unwilling — <i>ta'mahu</i>
uncertain — <i>ta'tēntu</i>	up (above) — <i>atas</i>
uncivil — <i>kurang hormat, kasar</i>	up (go up) — <i>naik</i>
uncivilised — <i>liar</i>	up (to get up) — <i>bangun, bangkit</i>
uncle — <i>bapa saudara</i>	up (to wake) — <i>jaga tidor</i>
uncover — <i>buka</i>	up (to stand) — <i>bērdiri</i>
under — <i>di-bawah</i>	up (to bring) — <i>bēla</i>
understand — <i>faham, tahu, erti</i>	upon — <i>di-atas</i>
undertake (agree) — <i>janji</i>	uproar — <i>rioh rendah, hura-hara</i>
underwood — <i>sēmak</i>	upside down — <i>tērtiarap</i>
undo — <i>buka</i>	upside down (to turn) — <i>tērbalekkan</i>
undress — <i>buka kain</i>	upwards — <i>ka-atas</i>
uneasy — <i>bimbang hati</i>	us — <i>kila</i>
unemployed — <i>ta'ada kēja</i>	usage — <i>adat</i>
unequal — <i>ta'sama</i>	use (noun) — <i>guna-nya</i>
uneven (odd) — <i>ganjil</i>	use (verb) — <i>pakai</i>
unfair — <i>ta'patut</i>	used to — <i>biasa</i>
unfold — <i>buka</i>	useful — <i>bērguna</i>
unhappy — <i>susah hati, dukachita</i>	useless — <i>tidak bērguna, sia-sia</i>
uninhabited — <i>ta'ada orang, kosong</i>	uselessly — <i>pērchuma</i>
unite — <i>satukan</i>	usual — <i>adat-nya</i>
universe — <i>alam</i>	usually — <i>kērap kali</i>
unjust — <i>ta'patut</i>	utensil — <i>pērkakas, alat</i>
unlawful — <i>haram</i>	utterly — <i>sa-kali, habis</i>
unless — <i>mēlainkan</i>	
unlucky — <i>nasib ta'baik, ta'ada untong</i>	

— V —

vacant — <i>kosong, ta'ada orang, lapang</i>	veal — <i>daging anak lēmbu</i>
vacation — <i>chuti</i>	vegetables — <i>sayor-sayoran</i>
vagabond — <i>orang bangsat</i>	veil — <i>kain tudong kēpala</i>
vain (in) — <i>sia-sia</i>	vein — <i>urat darah</i>
valiant — <i>bērani</i>	venerate — <i>hormatkan</i>
valley — <i>lēmbahan</i>	venison — <i>daging rusa</i>
valuable — <i>bērharga</i>	venom — <i>bisa, rachun</i>
value (verb) — <i>nilaikan</i>	venture (verb) — <i>choba</i>
vanish — <i>hilang dari, mata, raip</i>	verandah — <i>sērambi</i>
vanquish — <i>kalahkan</i>	verge — <i>tēpi</i>
vapour — <i>wap</i>	verify — <i>tēntukan</i>
variegated — <i>bērwarna-warna</i>	verse — <i>ayat, pantun</i>
varied — <i>bērbagai-bagai, bērjēnis-jēnis, bērmacham-macham</i>	very — <i>tērlalu, tērlampau, sangat</i>
vary — <i>tukar, ubah</i>	vessel (ship) — <i>kapal</i>
vase — <i>kēndi, tēmpat bunga, batil</i>	vessel — <i>bēkas</i>
	veteran — <i>orang tua</i>
	vicious — <i>jahat</i>

well-done — *bagus, shabash*

went — *sudah pergi*

west — *barat*

wet — *basah, lembap*

whale — *ikan paus*

wharf — *pangkalan*

what — *apa*

what for — *apa sebab*

whatever — *apa-apa*

wheat — *gandum*

wheel — *roda*

when — *bila*

when — *apabila, apakala, manakala*

whence — *dari mana*

where — *mana, di-mana, ka-mana*

wherever — *mana-mana, barang
di-mana*

whet — *mengasah*

whet-stone — *batu pengasah*

whether — *jikalau*

which (relative pronoun) — *yang*

which — *yang mana*

whichever — *barang mana*

while — *waktu, masa, sementara*

whilst — *sementara*

whip — *chemeti*

whirl (verb) — *pusing, pusar*

whirlpool — *pusaran ayer*

whirlwind — *angin puting beliong*

whisper — *bisek*

whistle — *bersiul*

white — *putih*

whitewash — *ayer kapor, kapor tohor*

whither — *ka-mana*

who (relative pronoun) — *yang*

who — *siapa*

whoever — *barang siapa*

whole — *semua sa-kali*

whose — *siapa punya*

why — *apa sebab, apa pasal,
mengapa, kenapa*

wick — *sumbu*

wicked — *jahat*

wickedness — *kjahatan*

wicker-work — *anyaman*

wide — *luas, lebar*

widen — *lebarkan*

widow — *janda*

widower — *bujang*

width — *lebar-nya*

wife — *bini, isteri*

wild (opposite of tame) — *liar*

wild (fierce, of animals) — *buas*

wild cattle — *seladang*

wilful — *keras kepala*

will (testament) — *wasiat*

will (verb) — *mahu, nanti*

willing — *suka*

wily — *chêrdek*

win — *menang*

wind — *angin*

wind (roll up) — *golong*

windlass — *putaran*

window — *jendela, tingkap*

windpipe — *rengkong*

wine — *ayr anggor*

wing — *sayap*

wink — *keli mata*

winner — *yang menang, yang
pertama*

winter — *musim sejok*

wipe — *sapukan*

wire — *kawat, darwai*

wisdom — *akal, pengetahuan*

wise — *bijaksana, berakal*

wish — *hendak, mahu, suka*

with — *dengan, sama, sêta,
sêta dengan*

withdraw (go back) — *undur, balek*

withered — *layu*

within — *dalam, di-dalam*

without (outside) — *di-luar*

without (not having) — *dengan tiada*

withstand — *ménahan*

witness — *saksi*

woman — *pêrempuan*

wonderful — *ajaib*

wont — *tidak mahu*

wood — *kayu*

wool — *bulu biri-biri, bulu kambing*

wooly-haired — *rambut kêrêting*

word — *pêrkataan*

work — *kêrja*

workman — *tukang*

workmanship — *pêrbuatan, pêkêrjaan*

world — *dunia*

world (as planet) — *bumi*

worn — *burok*

worse — *lebih jahat, lebih burok,
kurang daripada*

worship — *sembahyang*

would — *suka tetapi*

wound — *luka*

wran — *bungkuskan*

wrath — *marah*

wreck (ship) — *pêchah kapal*

wrestle — *bergomol, bergusti*

wretch — *chêlaka*

wring — *pērahkan*
wrong — *salah, ta'bētul*
wrist — *buku tangan*

write — tulis
writer — juru tulis
writing — tulisan

- Y -

yam — *ubi*
yard — *ēla*
yard (court — *halaman*
yarn (cotton) — *benang*
yawn — *menguap*
year — *tahun*
yearly — *tiap-tiap tahun,*
sa-kali sa-tahun
yell — *bērteriak*
yellow — *kuning*

yes — *ya* (this is considered abrupt) — *saya, ada*
 yesterday — *kélmárin*
 yet (not yet) — *bélum*
 yield (surrender) — *sérahkan diri*
 yonder — *di-sana, di-situ*
 yore — *dahulu kala*
 you — *awak, hang, awak, engkau*
 young — *muda*
 your — *awak punya, engkau punya*
 youth — *orang muda*

- 2 -

zealous — *rajin*
zebra — *kuda belang*

zig-zag — *bengkok-bengkok*

MALAY - ENGLISH DICTIONARY

If it is desired to change this (English)
Malay spelling to (Dutch) Malay spelling,
refer to Appendix "C" at the end
of the text book.

ABANG, elder brother, also form of address to one slightly older than oneself.

ABAU, a large tortoise, also *kura-kura*, which is more common.

ABDI, a slave.

ABLOK, pie-bald.

ABOK, also *habok*, dust, chaff, powder.

ABU, ashes, cinders.

ACHAR, pickles.

ACHEH, *orang Acheh*, an inhabitant of a place in Northern Sumatra, Acheen.

ACHU, *mēngachu*, to menace, to threaten, as with a stick held in the position to strike.

ACHUAN, a mould, matrix.

ACHUM, to libel, to slander.

ADA, (i) to have; *saya ada wang*, I have money; *tidak ada*, *ta'ada*, *i'ada*, not have, have not; *adakan*, *mēngadakan*, to create; to produce, to form out of nothing. *Kēadaan*, the make up of anything; *kēadaannya nēgēri Melayu*, the things which Malaya possesses, such as geographical features, etc.; *Kēadaan rumah*, the make up of a house, doors, windows, etc.; (ii) To be, there is, there are, there was, there were; *tiada*, there is not, is not, did not; *ada gula ada-lah sēmut*, where there is sugar there are ants; *ta'boleh tidak*, must.

ADAB, respect, courtesy; *dengan adab*, courteously; *biadab*, disrespect.

ADANG, obstruct, intercept; *adang-adang*, a screen.

ADAT, custom, customary law or behaviour; *sa-rupa adat dahulu kala*, as was customary in former times.

ADEK, younger brother; *adek perempuan*, younger sister; also form of address to one slightly younger than oneself; *adek-bēradek*, brothers and sisters or near relatives.

ADIL, just, fair; *pēngadil*, a judge; *kēadilan*, justice.

ADINDA, younger brother or sister, a literary variant of *adek*.

ADOHI, an exclamation, alas!

ADU, (i) complaint; *aduan*, a lawsuit; *orang adu*, complainant; *mēngadu*, to complain; (ii) *Beradu*, to sleep, of *rajas*.

AFIAT, health, good health; *harap ada dalam sehat dan afiat*, hope you are in good health.

AGAK, conjecture, to guess; *saya agak*, I think.

AGAR-AGAR, a seaweed used for making jelly.

AGAS, a sandfly.

AGONG, great, main; *tiang agong*, the main mast; *layar agong*, the mainsail.

AHAD, *Hari Ahad*, Sunday, *Allahu ahad*, God is one.

AHLI, versed in, expert in.

AHLU (variant of *ahli*), *ahlu'n-nujum*, astrologer; *ahlu'l-Koran*, expert on the Koran.

AHWAL, things, matters, occurrences; *hal ahwal*, the circumstances of a matter.

AIB, shame; *mēmbēri aib*, to put to shame.

AJAIB, wonderful, miraculous.

AJAK, *mēngajak*, to invite, cf., *jēmput*.

AJAL, destiny; *sudah sampai ajal-nya*, his time (to die) arrived.

AJAR, *mēngajar*, to teach; *pēlajaran*, knowledge, the thing or subject taught or learnt; *pēngajaran*, the act of teaching (including methods and device); *pengajar*, teacher, (better *guru*, *qv.*) *bēlajar*, to learn.

AJOK, *mēngajok*, to mimic.

AJUN, last in a competition; this is not a common word.

AKAL, intelligence; *bērakal*, intelligent.

AKAN, to; about, sometimes used in literary Malay to form the future tense; *tahun yang akan datang*, the coming year; *kita akan pergi bērpērang*, we shall go to make war; *akan dia*, to him; *akan kamu*, to me; *akan* is sometimes used to

- express, about, for; *akan tètapi*, but; *sa-akan*, *sa-akan-akan*, as if, like, resembling, cf., *sa-olah-olah*.
- AKAR, root; *bèrakar*, to take root; *akar bahar*, a sea shrub with branches like polished ebony; it is supposed, if worn round the arm or leg, to cure rheumatism; *bèrakar pada hati-nya*, took root in his heart, said of anything which deeply affects the feelings.
- AKAS, sprightly.
- AKBAR, *Allahu akbar*, God is great.
- AKHIR, last, the end; *akhir-nya*, finally, in the end.
- AKHIRAT, *hari akhirat*, the day of judgment, the last day.
- AKU, (i) I, me, my; *aku*, *sèmua*, *aku sakalian*, we all; (ii) *mèngaku*, to admit a fault.
- ALABANGKA, a crow-bar.
- ALAH, to be worsted, to lose a contest; often rendered *kalah*; *alahkan*, to vanquish.
- ALAIKUM, upon you, to you; *assalamu alaikum*, peace be upon you; *wa'alaikum salam*, with you be peace; reciprocal greetings between Moslems.
- ALAM, the world.
- ALAMAT, a sign, a token; *alamat surat*, the address on an envelope.
- ALANG, across; *alangan*, the bar as at an estuary.
- ALAS, foundation, basis, a stand; *alas rumah*, foundations of a house.
- ALAT, equipment; *alat kèrajaan*, regalia; *alat pèrang*, military equipment.
- ALEK, *ulang-alek*, backwards and forwards.
- ALIF, the name of the first letter of the Malayo-Arabic alphabet.
- ALIM, learned; *orang alim*, a savant, an erudite.
- ALIR, flowing; *mèngalir*, to flow.
- ALLAH, God.
- ALMARI, *almairah*, a wardrobe.
- ALPA, careless, negligent, also *lèpa*.
- ALU, a pestle, a pounder.
- ALUN (i) ground swell, long rolling waves, cf. *ombak*, *gèlombang*. (ii) *Alun-alun*, used in Java for the village-green.
- ALURAN, channel of a river.
- AMAH, a Chinese nurse.
- AMAN, peace, safety.
- AMANG, wolfram, in powdered form; this is often found with alluvial tin, it is separated from the tin eventually by a magnetic process.
- AMARAN, a warning.
- AMAT, very; *amat-amati*, to look very closely; *tèramat*, a superlative, exceedingly, cf. *tèrlalu*.
- AMBIL, taking over, taking and retaining; *ambil di-hati*, to take to heart, to bear a grudge over.
- AMOK, a furious attack; *mèngamok*, to run amuck, to attack.
- AMPANG, a dam in a river.
- AMPUN, pardon, forgiveness; *minta ampun*, to ask forgiveness; *ampunkan*, to forgive.
- ANAI-ANAI, the white ant.
- ANAK, child, the young of a human being or animal, the native of a place; *anak angkat*, an adopted child; *anak ayam*, a chicken; *anak dagang*, a foreigner; *anak dara*, a maiden; *anak kunci*, a key; *anak laki-laki*, a boy, a son; *anak tiri*, a step child; *anak sungai*, a tributary of a river; *bèranak*, to bear a child; *pèranakkan*, of the country; *Pènanng pèranakkan*, born in Pènanng.
- ANDANG, a torch of dried leaves.
- ANAKANDA, son, a literary and polite form of *anak*.
- ANGGARAN, calculation; *anggaran pèta*, the scale of a map.
- ANGGOK, to nod the head.
- ANGGOTA, limbs.
- ANGGUR, *buah anggur*, grapes; *ayer anggur*, wine.
- ANGIN, a wind, a breeze, a current of air; *angin barat*, a west wind; *angin darat*, a land breeze; *angin gila*, an uncertain wind; *angin puting beliung*, a whirlwind; *chakap angin*, empty talk; *makan angin*, to take an airing; *mata angin*, the direction from which the wind is blowing.

ANGKA, numeral, figure; *angka tiga*, the figure three; *angka dua*, the figure two. In reduplicating words the figure two is often used in the Romanised script. It is written after and below the end of the word concerned in similar position to the figures in chemical formulas.

ANGKAT, raising, lifting, bringing up; *anak angkat*, an adopted child; *angkatan*, an expeditionary force.

ANGSA, a goose.

ANGSANA, *pokok sēna*, the angsena tree.

ANGUT, day-dreaming.

ANIAYA, oppression, injustice.

ANJAL, *menganjal*, rebounding, as a ball.

ANJING, a dog; *anjing ayer*, an otter; *anak anjing*, a puppy.

ANJONG, a room projecting from the front of a house, as a room over a porch.

ANSOR, progress; *bēransor-ansor*, progress in instalments; *bēransor baik*, better than before.

ANTAH, husk of paddy.

ANTAN, a pestle.

ANTARA, space between, time between; *di-antara*, during the interval between, among.

ANTOK, (i) *mēngantok*, to feel drowsy or sleepy. (ii) *Tērantok*, to collide, to knock against.

ANU, such and such; *si-anu*, so and so; *di-kampung anu*, at such and such a village.

ANUGERAH, gift, where the gift is from a superior, as from a Prince to a commoner; *anugērahan*, to give, to bestow in this way.

ANYAM, to plait; *anyaman*, basket and mat work.

APA, what; *apa buat?* what are you doing?; *apa-apa*, whatever; *apabila*, when; *apa pasal?* Why?; *apa guna?* what is the use?; *apa kala*, when; *apa lagi?* what then?; *apa macham?* how? in what way?; *apa sebab?* why?; *kēnapa, mēngapa?* why?; *siapa?* who?; *tidak apa, tid'apa, ta'apa*, no matter, never mind, it is of no consequence.

APABILA, when, whenever.

APAKALA, when, whenever.

API, fire, a light; *asap api*, smoke; *bara api*, live embers; *batu api*, flint; *bunga api*, sparks; *di-makan api*, burnt; *gunong api*, volcano; *kapal api*, a steamship; *kayu api*, firewood; *kērēta api*, a railway train; *bērapi*, flaming.

APILAN, a gun shield.

APIT, to squeeze between two surfaces, cf. *sēpit*.

APIUN, opium, also *chandu*.

ARAH, direction; *ta'tentu arah*, uncertain of direction, and figuratively, to be in confusion; *arah ka-selatan*, in a southerly direction.

ARAK, (i) *bērarak*, to march in procession; *pērarakkan*, a procession.

(ii) *Arak*, distilled spirits, cf. *samsu*.

ARAKIAN, an introductory word introducing a paragraph, it is not translated.

ARANG, charcoal; *arang batu*, coal.

ARIA, lower away, order to a winchman in almost every Eastern port.

ARIF, learned, erudite.

ARING, foul-smelling.

ARKUS, guinea-pig.

ARNAB, a rabbit.

ARONG, *mēngarong*, to wade.

ARWAH, the soul.

ASA, hope; *putus asa*, disappointed, cf. *harap*.

ASAH, grinding down; *batu asah*, a whetstone.

ASAL, originally; *asal-nya*, origin.

ASAM, acid, sour; *limau asam*, the lime.

ASAP, smoke, vapour.

ASHIK, enamoured.

ASHKAR, soldier.

ASIN, salty, cf. *masin*.

ASING, distinct; *asingkan*, to set apart; *orang asing*, a different person.

ASLI, original; *orang asli*, primitive man.

ASOH, to nurse; *pēngasoh*, a nurse.

ASTANA, better *instana*, palace.

ATAP, roofing, usually of palm leaf; *atap gēnting*, a tiled roof.

ATAS, position above; *di-atas*, above; *ka-atas*, to a place above.

ATAU, or.

ATI, *ati-ati*, be careful (Javanese).
ATOR, arranging; *atoran*, arrangement; *atorkan*, to arrange in order; *përatoran*, arrangement; sometimes spelt *atur*.
AUM, *mëngaum*, to growl (as a tiger).
AUR, a generic name given to many large bamboos.
AWAK, used as a pronoun of the second person singular in the Malay Peninsula, you.
AWAL, beginning; first, *awal masa*, first time; *pada awal-nya*, at the beginning.
AWAN, cloud.
AWANG, familiar form of address to any unknown youth, similar to *awak*.
AWANG-AWANGAN, the heavens.
AWAS, keen sight, second sight.
AWAT, corruption of *apa buat?* why?
AYAH, (i) father; *ayah bonda*, parents. (ii) *Ayah*, an Indian nurse.
AYAHANDA, a courteous variant of *ayah*.

AYAM, a generic name for fowls; *ayam belanda*, a turkey; *ayam hutan*, a jungle fowl; *ayam itek*, poultry; *ayam jantan*, a cock; *ayam-ayam*, a water fowl; *anak ayam*, a chicken.
AYAN, corruption of English word iron; *atap ayan*, corrugated iron roof.
AYAPAN, food, of *rajas*.
AYAT, sentence, verse, especially of the Koran.
AYER, water, liquid, juice, sap; *ayer bah*, a flood; *ayer batu*, ice; *ayer gula*, syrup; *ayer këräs*, spirits; *ayer madu*, honey; *ayer mata*, tears; *ayer minum*, drinking water; *ayer pasang*, the flowing tide; *ayer pëlöh*, perspiration; *ayer surut*, the ebbing tide; *ayer tawar*, fresh water; *ayer payau*, brackish water; *ayer tərjun*, a waterfall; *uang ayer bësar*, to defecate; *uang ayer kèchil*, to urinate.
AYUN, to rock, to sway; *ayunan*, a hammock, a cradle, cf. *buai*, *buaian*.

— B —

BAB, a chapter, a main division of a book.
BABA, a Straits-born Chinese.
BABI, a pig, this is used as a term of abuse in Malay; *mëmbabi buta*, dashing about recklessly; *babi hutan*, a wild pig; *burong babi*, the adjutant-bird.
BABU, a female servant (Javanese); *babu chuchi*, washerwoman; *babu anak*, a nursemaid.
BACHA, to read; *bacha-mëmbacha*, reading.
BADAK, rhinoceros; *badak tampong*, the tapir.
BADAN, body; *badan kapal*, the hull of a ship, cf. *tuboh*.
BAGAI, kind, variety, like; *bërbagai-bagai*, *pëlbagai*, different sorts; *sa-bagai*, like, resembling.
BAGAIMANA, how? in what way?
BAGAN, a landing place, where ships come alongside.

BAGI, to, for; used extensively as the equivalent of to give.
BAGINDA, king, ruler.
BAGINI, in this way, thus; *bagitu*, in that way, so.
BAGUS, fine, handsome, generally used to express satisfaction, good, splendid.
BAH, *ayer bah*, flood, inundation.
BAHAGI, to divide, to allot; *bahagian*, a division, a share.
BAHAGIA, blessing.
BAHANG, the glow of fire.
BAHAR, sea; *akar bahar*, a sea shrub supposed to have healing properties in rheumatic complaints. A branch is usually made up as a bangle and worn as an armlet.
BAHARU, new, just now, not till then, then; *tahun baharu*, the new year; *baharu datang*, just come, sometimes spelt *bahru*, *baru*.
BAHAS, to debate, to discuss.

BAHASA, language; *bahasa Melayu*, the Malay language; *juru bahasa*, interpreter; *bahasa* is sometimes used in the sense of politeness, manners; *kurang bahasa*, to lack manners; *bahasa menunjangkan budi*, manners indicate breeding.

BAHAWA, a word used to open a paragraph, the story is; often rendered *bahawa sa-nya*, this is not translated.

BAHAYA, danger, peril; *marabahaya*, also *mērbahaya*.

BAHKAN, of a truth, verily.

BAHU, shoulder.

BAIK, good, well; *awak ada baik?* you are well?; *jaga baik*, take good care; *baik kita pergi lebih dahulu sadikit*, It is best we start a little earlier; *baik-lah*, all right, very well; *dengan sa-baik-baik*, as well as it can be done; *baiki* or *mēmbaiki*, to repair, mend.

BAIRUP, a buoy, cf. *boya*, an erection showing a trig station.

BAJA, (i) steel. (ii) Manure; *baja hijau*, green manure.

BAJAK, a plough, cf. *tenggala*.

BAJI, a wedge.

BAJIK, *kēbajikan*, merit, virtue.

BAJU, coat, tunic; *baju dalam*, a singlet; *baju hujan*, a raincoat; *baju panas*, an overcoat.

BAKAR, *mēmbakar*, to burn, to roast; *roti bakar*, burnt bread, toast; *tērbakar*, burnt.

BAKAU, a mangrove swamp; mangrove tree.

BAKI, surplus, residue, balance left over.

BAKUL, a basket, hamper; *bakul sampah*, a waste-paper basket, cf. *pongkis*.

BALAI, a hall, an audience chamber; *balai bandar*, Town Hall; also *balairong*.

BALAK, a baulk of timber.

BALAM, the ground dove.

BALAR, albino, pinkness.

BALAS, to requite, to recompense; *mēmbalas*, to send back; *balas kata*, to retort; *mēmbalas surat*, to reply to a letter.

BALDI, a bucket.

BALEK, to go back; *kembali*, to return; *tērbalek*, upside down; *tērbalckkan*, to turn upside down; *mēnyerang balik*, to attack back, counter-attack; also *mēlanggar balek*.

BALING, to throw, as throwing a stone, cf. *champak*, *lontar*, *lēmpar*.

BALUT, to wrap, to roll up; *mēmbalut*, *mēmbalut rokok*, to roll a cigarette.

BAMBU, bamboo, cf. *buloh*, *aur*.

BANCHI, census.

BANDAR, a sea-port; *Bandar London*, London; this is usually used to designate an important town, even though the place is inland; *Bandar Kuala Lumpur*, the town of Kuala Lumpur; *Shahbandar*, harbour-master.

BANDING, *bandingkan*, to compare.

BANGAR, (i) foul, putrid, cf. *aring*, *bachin*. (ii) *Ingar-bangar*, uproar.

BANGAU, the Malay egret.

BANGBANG, red (Javanese); *bang-bang wctan*, the morning red glow in the east.

BANGELO, a bungalow.

BANGKAI, the dead body, or carcase of an animal, used sometimes coarsely of human corpses, cf. *mayat*.

BANGKANG, *tandok bangkang*, horns wide apart at the tips.

BANGKIT, rising up; to get up from sitting position; *bērbangkit kēmarahan*, anger arose.

BANGKU, a bench, a form.

BANGSA, race, nationality.

BANGSAI, decayed, rotten (usually of fallen trees).

BANGSAL, shed; *bangsal kuda*, a stable.

BANGSAT, vagrant; *orang bangsat*, a vagabond.

BANGSAWAN, (i) the Malay opera. (ii) *Orang bangsawan*, noble, of birth.

BANGSI, a flute.

BANGUN, to rise; to get up; *bangunan*, shape; *bangunkan*, to erect, to cause a person to get up.

BANJAR, file, row; *banjaran gunung*, a mountain range.

BANJI, glazed pottery.
 BANJIR, floor (Javanese), cf. *ayer bah*.
 BANTAH, to dispute, to quarrel.
 BANTAI, cutting up a slaughtered animal; *bantai kērbau*, to cut up a buffalo.
 BANTAL, a pillow, a cushion; also *kusin*.
 BANTING, beating together; *banting padi*, beating padi against anything such as the edge of a tub or a hole in the flooring of a Malay house (which is on piles) to separate the rice from the stem.
 BANTU, aid, assistance; *mēmbantu*, to help; *bantuan*, help, assistance.
 BANYAK, much, many; *sa-banyak*, as many as, as much as; *kēbanyakan*, the majority; *orang kēbanyakan*, the man in the street; *banyak-nya*, the number.
 BANYU, water (Javanese).
 BAPA, father; *ibu bapa*, parents.
 BARA, embers; *bara api*, live coals.
 BARAH, abscess, cancer.
 BARANG, thing, luggage, one's belongings; *barang-barang*, things; *barang-kali*, perhaps; *barang siapa*, whoever; *sa-barang* is sometimes used in the sense of ordinary or common, *bukan sa-barang orang*, not an ordinary person.
 BARAT, (i) west; *barat daya*, south-west; *barat laut*, north-west. (ii) *Sesat barat*, lost.
 BARAU, *ikan barau*, a river fish, also *sēbarau*.
 BAREK, spotted, cf. *borek*.
 BARING, lying down at full length.
 BARIS, a line, a row; *bērbaris*, to "fall in," to form lines as soldiers on parade.
 BARU, see *baharu*.
 BARUS, *kapor barus*, camphor.
 BARUT, a bodice worn by small children, this extends to the waist only, the lower part of the body is usually bare.
 BASAH, wet, moist.
 BASAL, *beri-beri*.
 BASI, musty, stale.
 BASOH, to wash; *basoh-mēmbasoh*, washing generally, cf. *chuchi*.

BATU, *batu bata*, a brick; *atap batd*, a tiled roof.
 BATAK, an aboriginal tribesman from Sumatra.
 BATAL, to cancel.
 BATANG, a tree trunk, a handle; *batang hidong*, the bridge of the nose.
 BATAS, ridges used to divide wet paddy-fields; name given to vegetable beds which are raised to prevent flooding during heavy rains.
 BATEK, Javanese printing process for cloth used as sarongs; *kain batek*, the cloth produced.
 BATIL, a metal bowl (usually of brass).
 BATOK, cough; *batok kering*, tuberculosis.
 BATU, stone, rock, mile; *batu api*, flint; *batu arang*, coal; *batu bata*, brick; *batu bēsi*, granite; *batu sēmpadan*, boundary stone; *batu marmar*, marble.
 BAU, odour, smell.
 BAUK, *jambangan bauk*, full beard, cf. *janggut*.
 BAUNG, *ikan baung*, cat-fish.
 BAWA, to convey, to bring, to carry; *bawa pērgi*, to take away; *pērgi bawa*, fetch; *bawa pērut*, to cadge a meal.
 BAWAH, below, under; *ka-bawah*, downward; *dari bawah*, from under; *di-bawah*, below.
 BAWAL, *ikan bawal*, a fish similar to a dory.
 BAWANG, onion; *barwang china*, garlic.
 BAYA (i) *sa-baya*, of the same age. (ii) Danger, better *bahaya*.
 BAYAM, spinach.
 BAYAN, *burang bayan*, the parakeet.
 BAYANG, shadow, outline; *bayangan*, to outline.
 BAYAR, payment; *mēmbayar*, to pay.
 BEBAL, stupid, dull, cf. *bodoh*.
 BEBAN, a burden, a load.
 BEBAS, free, having liberty.
 BEBAT, wrapping round; *bēbat dēngan kain*, bandage or wrap with cloth, cf. *balut*.
 BEBEK, duck (Javanese), cf. *itek*.

BĒBĒRAPA, a quantity, more than is indicated by *banyak*; *bĕbĕrapa banyak*, a goodly number.

BĒCHAK, (i) muddy, slushy. (ii) A rickshaw.

BEDA, different, sometimes written *bedza*, *beza*.

BĒDAK, cosmetics, face powder made of scented rice powder, cf. *pupur*.

BĒDAL, *mĕmbĕdal*, to thrash.

BĒDIL, *ubat bĕdil*, gun-powder.

BĒDOK, a big drum.

BĒDONG, a child's napkin.

BĒGOK, goitre.

BĒKAL, supplies, for a journey, stores, provisions; *bĕkal-bĕkalan*, provisions.

BĒKAM, (i) discolouration of skin resulting from a bruise. (ii) To suck poison or blood from a wound.

BĒKAS, trace, impression; *bĕkas kaki*, footprint.

BĒKU, congealed, coagulated; *ayer bĕku*, ice.

BĒLA, to bring up, to tend (as a plant).

BĒLACHAN, paste of dried prawns.

BĒLACHU, *kain bĕlachu*, unbleached calico.

BĒLAH, splitting in two, splitting; *sa-bĕlah*, a side; *sa-bĕlah sana*, on that side, over there; *sa-bĕlah sini*, on this side, in this direction; *sa-bĕlah sa-bĕlah*, on both sides; *sa-bĕlah kanan*, on the right-hand side; *sa-bĕlah atas*, on the top; *sa-bĕlah bawah*, at the bottom.

BĒLAHAK, to belch.

BĒLAJAR, to learn; see *ajar*.

BĒLAKA, a variant of *juga*, *pula*, q.v.

BĒLAKANG, back, behind; *di-bĕlakang*, in rear, on the back; *bĕlakang* is used in Bazaar Malay in the sense of after; *tulang bĕlakang*, back-bone.

BĒLALAI, trunk, proboscis.

BĒLALANG, grasshopper, locust; *mata bĕlalang*, prominent eyes.

BĒLANDA, Dutch; *orang Bĕlanda*, Dutchman; *Nĕgĕri Bĕlanda*, Holland; *ayam bĕlanda*, a turkey; *kuching bĕlanda*, a rabbit.

BĒLANG, striped; *bĕrbĕlang-bĕlang*, striped, mixed of colours as the coat of a tiger.

BĒLANGA, an earthenware cooking-pot.

BĒLANGKAS, a type of crab.

BĒLANJA, expense, amount paid.

BĒLANTARA, *hutan bĕlantara*, the depths of a large forest.

BĒLAS, word used to form numerals from eleven to nineteen, e.g., *dua-bĕlas*, twelve.

BĒLAT, type of fish trap made of bamboo, usually used in rivers.

BĒLATI, of foreign origin (as materials); *tĕmbakau bĕlati*, tobacco of foreign origin as distinct from local tobacco.

BĒLATOK, a woodpecker.

BELEK, looking at or examining a thing carefully.

BĒLĒNGKOK, *sungai bĕlĕngkok*, a sharp bend in a river's course.

BĒLERANG, sulphur.

BĒLĒTIR, to chatter.

BĒLI, *mĕmbĕli*, to buy, to purchase.

BĒLIAK, large of eyes.

BĒLIBIS, the teal.

BĒLIKAT, the shoulder-blade.

BĒLIMBING, *buah bĕlimbing*, a Malayan fruit.

BĒLIONG, Malay hatchet, *puting bĕliong*, a water spout; *angin puting bĕliong*, a whirlwind.

BĒLIT, to coil; *bĕlit tali*, to make a rope fast by coiling it round a cleat.

BELOK, luffing, turning off to the left or right.

BĒLOLOK, the fruit of the Malayan sugar palm (*ĕnau*).

BĒLUNJOR, to stretch the legs after sitting in a cramped position.

BĒLUT, *pĕmbelut*, traitor, a man who deserts to the enemy.

BĒLUKAR, secondary jungle.

BĒLUM, not yet; *bĕlum pĕrnah*, never yet; *sa-bĕlum*, before.

BĒMBAM, to roast in glowing ashes.

BĒNAK, dull-witted, slow to comprehend.

BĒNAM, to force someone under (to dip) when bathing in a river or the sea.

BENANG, thread; *benang bulu*, wool.
 BENAR, right, truth; *benarkan*, to confirm, to sanction; *kēbenaran*, permission.
 BENCHAH, a swamp.
 BENCHANA, trouble-making, mischief-making.
 BENCHI, hatred, to hate; *kēbēnchian*, hatred.
 BENDA, thing, article.
 BENDAHARA, title of a Malay official.
 BENDANG, rice fields.
 BENDARI, a ship's cook.
 BENDERA, flag.
 BENDERANG, the glow of a light or a fire.
 BENDI, *kachang bendi*, savor *bendi*, ladies' fingers (vegetable).
 BENDUL, the beam fixed at the bottom of the wooden sides of a Malay house to keep the planks from working loose.
 BENEH, seed.
 BENGAK, conceited, cf. *sombong*.
 BENGAL, slightly deaf, so as to be unable to hear a conversation carried on in a low voice.
 BENGALL, a man from the Presidency of Calcutta.
 BENGIS, cruel, heartless; *pēmbēngis*, a heartless person.
 BENGKAK, swollen; *sakit bengkak*, mumps.
 BENGKANG, *bengkang-bengkak*, zig-zag.
 BENGKEL, workshop, for repairs and not for manufacturing things.
 BENGKOK, crooked, bent; *bengkang-bengkak*, zig-zag.
 BENGKONG, a girdle.
 BENJUL, a bump on the head due to a blow, cf. *binchul*.
 BENTAN, relapse, return of sickness.
 BENTANG, to spread out, as a carpet.
 BENTAR, *sa-bentar*, a moment, an instant; *nanti sa-bentar*, wait a minute.
 BENTENG, a fort.
 BENTOK, curve.
 BENTUR, to bend anything, cf. *lēntur*.

BENUA, a large expanse of country, a continent; *Benua Australi*, the Continent of Australia.
 BERAHI, love; *bērahi*, to be in love.
 BERAI, *chērai-bērai*, scattered, broken up as a gang of robbers or a defeated army.
 BERAK, to ease oneself, defecate.
 BERANDA, verandah.
 BERANG, angry, stronger than, *marah*, q.v.
 BERANGSANG, exciting; *bērang-sangkan*, to excite, to encourage.
 BERANI, brave; *bēsi bērani*, a magnet.
 BERAPA, how much? how many?
 BERAS, rice (uncooked).
 BERAT, heavy; *bērat-nya*, its weight; *kēpala bērat*, dull witted; *bēratkan*, to make heavier and figuratively to emphasise; *kēbērat*, the weight.
 BERENANG, to swim.
 BERET, *cheret-beret*, looseness of the bowels.
 BERHALA, an idol.
 BĒRI, *membēri*, to give, to allow, to bestow; *bēri tahu*, to give information, to inform; *bēri tabek*, to greet, to salute; *pēmbērian*, a gift.
 BĒRIANG, the monitor lizard.
 BERITA, news, information (Javanese), cf. *khabar*.
 BĒRKAS, a bundle, a faggot.
 BĒRKAT, blessing.
 BĒRKEK, *burong bērkek*, the snipe.
 BĒRKOK, *burong bērkok*, the large green pigeon.
 BĒRNAS, springing up quickly (of young plants).
 BĒRNIAGA, to trade; *bērniagaan*, trade or business.
 BĒROK, the short-tailed monkey.
 BĒROLEH, to obtain.
 BĒROTI, a lath.
 BĒRSEH, clean; *bērschkan*, to clean.
 BĒRSIN, to sneeze.
 BĒRTAM, a type of palm, the fronds of which provide *atap* (thatching) for Malay houses.
 BĒRTEH, to toast, rice in the husk so that it expands (pop-corns).
 BĒRUANG, the Malayan bear.
 BESAN, the relationship of parents whose children have inter-married.

BĒSAR, large, great; *hari bĕsar*, festival; *bĕsar hati*, proud; *tuan bĕsar*, the head of a firm; *bĕsarkan*, to enlarge; *kĕbĕsaran*, greatness.

BĒSI, iron; *bĕsi bĕrani*, magnet; *tahi bĕsi*, rust.

BESOK, tomorrow, also rendered *esok*, *kĕsokan hari*, next day.

BETA, *sahabat beta*, friend, the person to whom a letter is addressed. This is a literary term; *kawan* is the common word for friend.

BĒTEK, *buah bĕtek*, the papaya (paw-paw).

BĒTINA, female, feminine (of animals).

BĒTING, a sand-bank.

BĒTIS, the leg between knee and ankle; *bĕri bĕtis minta paha*, give the leg and they ask for the thigh also; *buah bĕtis*, the calf.

BĒTUL, correct, true, straight; *bĕtulkan mĕmbĕtulkan*, to correct, to set right.

BEZA, different; *beza-nya*, difference; sometimes spelt *beda*, *bedsa*.

BIADAB, disrespectful, discourteous.

BIAK, muddy, as after heavy rain.

BIAR, to permit, to allow; *biar-lah*, leave it as it is; *bĕrdawat biar-lah hitam*, if you are spattered with ink, allow yourself to be blackened all over; in for a penny, in for a pound; *biarkan*, to permit, to allow.

BIASA, accustomed to, practised in; *sapĕrti biasa*, as is customary.

BIAWAK, generic name for monitor and other large lizards.

BIBIR, lip, rim; *bibir mata*, eye-lids.

BICHARA, discussion, a law-suit, a judicial trial; *tĕmpat bichara*, a police court; *bĕrbichara*, to discuss, to negotiate; *mĕmbicharakan*, to give judgment.

BIDAAH, deceitful.

BIDADARI, nymph, fairy, houri.

BIDAI, chick, a type of blind made of split bamboo.

BIDAK, a pawn at chess.

BIDAN, a midwife.

BIDEK, to aim.

BIDUANDA, a royal musician.

BIJAK, learned, sage, sensible; *bijak-sana*, wise.

BĪJĒH, *bijeh timah*, alluvial tin ore.

BIJI, a seed, a grain, the stone of a fruit, numerical co-efficient for small objects; *biji mata*, eyeball.

BIKIN, to make, to do, used in Pĕ-nang as a substitute for *buat*, q.v.

BILA, when? (interrogatively); *apa bila*, when (introductory adverb).

BILAH, a numerical co-efficient for knives, daggers, etc.

BILANG, to count, to enumerate; commonly used in Bazaar Malay to express, to say, to tell, to speak.

BILEK, room, chamber.

BIMBANG, anxious, nervous, fearful; *bimbang hati*, to be anxious.

BIMBIT, to carry lightly in the hand.

BIN, the son of; *Yazid bin Ahmed*, Yazid, son of Ahmed.

BINASA, ruin, destroy; *binasakan*, to destroy; *kĕbinasaan*, destruction.

BINATANG, an animal; *binatang liar*, wild animal; *binatang jinak*, tame animal.

BINCHUL, bump or swelling on the forehead, c. *binjul*.

BINCHUT, same as *binchul*.

BINGKAI, border, frame.

BINGONG, dull, cf. *bĕbal*.

BINI, wife.

BINTANG, a star, a medal, a decoration; *bintang utara*, the north star; *bintang-bintang*, full of small holes, as when light is seen through a palm-leaf roof.

BINTAT, the red mark caused by an insect bite.

BINTI, daughter of; *Puteh binti Jalal*, Puteh, daughter of Jalal.

BIOLA, a violin.

BIRAS, the relationship between two brothers who have married two sisters or two sisters who have married two brothers.

BIRAT, an impermanent scar, a weal.

BIRI, *kambing biri-biri*, a sheep.

BIRU, blue.

BISA, (i) venom, poison, cf. *rachun*.

(ii) The Javanese equivalent of the Malay word *boleh*, able.

BISEK, to whisper.

BISING, noise caused by people chattering, chatter; *jangan bising*, don't make a noise (chattering).

BISU, dumb.
 BISUL, a boil.
 BIUS, a stupefying drug, an anaesthetic.
 BOCHOR, leaky.
 BODOH, stupid, dull; *orang bodoh*, a fool; *kēbodohan*, stupidity.
 BOGIL, naked.
 BOHONG, a lie, lying, untrue.
 BOKOP, the closing of the eyes by inflammation.
 BOLA, a ball; *bola sēpak*, *bola tēndang*, football; *bola sēpak raga*, a skeleton ball made of rotan, which Malays kick with the inside of the heel in an upward direction, the object of the game is to keep the ball in the air as long as possible; the players form a ring and take the ball as it descends near them; *bola tennis*, a tennis ball; *bola biliard*, etc.
 BOLEH, able to, can; *sa-boleh-bolehnya*, the best of his ability; *mana boleh?* how can it be so?; *apa boleh buat?* (sometimes rendered *awat?*), what is to be done? what can one do?
 BOMBA, a pump, a fire-engine; *pasokan bomba*, fire brigade.
 BOMOH, a native doctor.
 BONDA, mother (courteously).
 BONGGOL, the hump of a camel.
 BONGKAL, measure of weight, about 1oz.
 BONGKAR, heaving up; *bongkar sauh*, to weigh anchor.
 BONGKOK, hump-backed; *bongkok bērlipat tiga*, bent in three.
 BONGLAI, ginger-root.
 BONGOK, clumsy.
 BONGSU, younger born.
 BONYOR, rotten of fruit, fish, meat.
 BOPENG, pock-marked.
 BOREK, spotted; *bapa borek anak-nya rinteh*, the father is spotted and his child is speckled (like father, like son).
 BORIA, name given to parties who stroll about dressed in costumes during the month of Moharam. These parties perform short plays. Common to Penang.
 BORONG, contracting for work.

BOROS, prodigal, extravagant.
 BOTAK, bald.
 BOYA, a buoy.
 BUAH, fruit; *buah hati*, a term of endearment; *buah pala*, nutmeg; *anak buah*, dependents, people of a community under a headman; *buah-buahan*, generic term for fruits of all kinds; *bērbuah*, to bear fruit, having fruit.
 BUAİ, rocking, swinging; *buaiān*, a swinging cradle.
 BUAL, *bērbual-bual*, to chatter, to discuss.
 BUANG, throwing away; *buangkan diri*, to commit suicide; *buang undi*, to cast lots; *buang ayer darah*, dysentery.
 BUAS, wild, of animals.
 BUAT, to make, to do; *buat-buat*, to pretend, to sham; *pērbuatan*, workmanship.
 BUAYA, a crocodile.
 BUBOH, setting, placing; *buboh tanda tangan*, to attach one's signature.
 BUBOK, a weevil.
 BUBOR, rice broth.
 BUDAK, a young boy or girl.
 BUDI, wisdom, understanding.
 BUDIMAN, cf. *budi*.
 BUEH, foam, froth.
 BUGIS, people from the Celebes.
 BUJANG, single, unmarried, a widow, a widower.
 BUJOR, elongated; *bulat bujor*, the ellipse; *raja empat pērsigi bujor*, an oblong figure.
 BUKA, to open, to undo, untie; *buka kain*, to take off one's clothing; *buka rahsia*, to reveal a secret; *buka topi*, to take off one's hat.
 BUKAN, no, not; there is not, it is not; *bukan main*, not easy.
 BUKIT, a hill; *anak bukit*, a hillock; *kaki bukit*, the foot of a hill; *orang bukit*, hill dwellers.
 BUKU, (i) a joint, a knot in wood. (ii) A book.
 BUKUP, cf. *bokop*.
 BULAN, the moon, a month; *bulan pērnama*, the full moon; *bulan tērang*, moonlight; *bulan puasa*, the Malay fasting month, Ramadan.

BULAT, round, sometimes used to express completeness; *tēlanjang bulat*, stark naked; *bulatan*, circle.
 BULOH, bamboo.
 BULU, wool, feathers, hair of body; *bulu kening*, eyebrows; *ulat bulu*, the hairy caterpillar.
 BULUR, starved; *mati bulur*, death by starvation.
 BUMBONG, *bumbongan*, roof.
 BUMBUN, a hut in the jungle, or a hide-out in a tree, in which a hunter conceals himself while waiting for his prey.
 BUMI, the earth, the soil; *bumi-putra*, sons of the soil, natives of a country, cf. *rayat*.
 BUNGA, (i) a flower, ornamental pattern; *bunga api*, sparks, fireworks. (ii) *bunga wang*, interest on capital.
 BUNGKUS, to make into a bundle, to wrap up; *bungkusan*, a bundle.
 BUNOH, killing, murdering; *pembunuh*, a murderer.
 BUNTAR, dome-shaped.
 BUNTING, pregnant.

BUNTUT, the posterior, the stern, the base of a thing, as a vase.
 BUNYI, noise, sound; *bunyi-bunyian*, music; *pasokan bunyi-bunyian*, an orchestra, *bunyikan*, to sound.
 BURIT, posterior, stern; *buritan*, stern of a boat.
 BUROK, worn, decayed (of manufactured articles), cf. *busok*.
 BURONG, a bird; *burong-burong*, the generic term for all kinds of birds; *burong belatok*, woodpecker; *burong enggang*, hornbill; *burong merak*, peacock; *burong gagak*, the crow.
 BURU, hunting; *pemburu*, the hunter; *memburu*, to hunt.
 BUSOK, decayed, of foods, putrid; *bau busok*, a putrid smell; *nama busok*, a bad name.
 BUSUT, an ant-hill.
 BUTA, blind; *membabi buta*, running around recklessly.
 BUTANG, a button.
 BUTIR, a grain.
 BUYONG, large round-bottomed earthenware water jar.

— C —

CHABAI, the long pepper, chili.
 CHABANG, forked, as a road, or branches of a tree; *lidah bērchabang*, a forked tongue, as a snake's tongue; and figuratively, a person who fails to keep his word.
 CHABAR, faint-hearted.
 CHABOK, (i) a whip, cf. *chēmēti*. (ii) A syphilitic ulcer on the legs.
 CHABUT, plucking out, pulling out.
 CHACHAK, to stick something, as a stake, into the ground.
 CHACHAR, small-pox.
 CHACHAT, a flaw, a defect; *chachatkan*, to criticise, to find fault.
 CHACHING, the common earthworm, also used for intestinal worms.
 CHADANG, to suggest, to propose.
 CHADAR, *kain chadar*, a bed-sheet.

CHAGUT, to peck at, as a fowl picks up food, also *pagut*.
 CHAHAYA, bright, shining; *chahaya mata-hari*, the light of the sun.
 CHAKAP, to speak; *bērchakap*, to speak, *chakap angin*, empty talk; *chakap bēsar*, boasting; *pērchakapan*, speech, oration.
 CHAKAR, scratching, raking; *pēnchakar*, a rake; *mēnchakar*, to rake.
 CHAKUP, to catch in the mouth, as a dog catches an article of food.
 CHALIT, smearing.
 CHALONG, a ladle.
 CHALU, the run of a coastal boat; *kapal chalu*, a coaster.
 CHAM, recognise by sight.
 CHAMAR, *burong hamar*, sea-gull.
 CHAMPAK, (i) to throw away; *champakkan*, throw it away, cf. *uang*. (ii) *Sakit champak*, measles.

CHAMPOR, mix; *bêrchampor gaul*, mixing together as of people; *champoran*, a mixture; also spelt *champur*.

CHANAI, to polish or smooth something by grinding, as polishing and cutting a diamond, to sharpen by grinding.

CHANANG, a gong; *chanangkan*, to call people together by beating a gong.

CHANDU, prepared opium.

CHANGGONG, inharmonious, incongruous, discordant.

CHANGKAT, a low hillock.

CHANGKIR, a small cup, as a coffee cup.

CHANGKOK, a crook or hook at the end of a stick used for reaching fruit on a tree, a boat-hook.

CHANGKONG, squatting.

CHANGKUL, a Malay hoe.

CHANTEK, pretty, good-looking.

CHANTING, (i) the process of waxing cloth for dyeing. In this process a design is traced upon white linen and that part of the cloth which the operator does not desire to be dyed by the first colour is protected by wax. The cloth is then dipped in the dye, but the waxed portion does not receive it. The wax is then boiled out. The cloth is then re-waxed for the second colour. This process has to be repeated according to the number of colours in the design. (ii) The implement used in this process. This, in shape and size, is like a smoker's pipe. The bowl is made of thin metal and has a little tube protruding from the bottom. The bowl is filled with hot wax and the end of the tube is traced over that part of the design it is desired to wax. The method is crude but cloth produced by this process (*kain batek*) is most artistic in appearance and is the production of a domestic industry.

CHANTUM, to join, as two rivers flow into one; *chantum baju*, to button up one's coat,

CHAP, printing, sealing; *tukang chap*, a printer; *pêrkakas chap*, a printing press; *buboh chap*, to stamp a document with a rubber stamp or seal.

CHAPAI, to grasp, to reach, to grip.

CHAPAL, leather sandals.

CHAPEK, tired, cf. *pénat*, *lêch*.

CHAPING, a heart-shaped silver plate, usually worn by very young females as a modesty piece.

CHARA, way, custom, style; *pakai chara barat*, dress according to Western style.

CHARANG, small branches of a tree.

CHARI, seek, look for; *pêncharian*, source of livelihood.

CHARUT, obscene language.

CHAT, paint; *sapu chat*, to paint.

CHATOK, the peck of a bird.

CHATOR, chess; *main chator*, to play chess; *buah chator*, chessmen; *papan chator*, chess-board.

CHAWAN, tea-cup.

CHAWANG, branching off; *chawangan kédai*, branch shop; *chawangan saya*, one's own part in any activity; *chawangan sungai*, the place where a river divides into two or more channels.

CHAWAT, a loin cloth.

CHAYER, thin (of liquids), watery; *bubor chayer*, watery soup.

CHE, contraction of *ênchek*, the equivalent of our title Mr.

CHEBAK, to excavate, cf. *gali*; *pên-chëbak*, a long handled *changkul*.

CHEBUR, to plunge a thing, as red-hot iron, into water.

CHECHAH, to dip; *chëchah dalam kuah*, to dip into gravy.

CHECHAP, to taste, as a cook tastes by touching something with his finger and applying it to his mouth.

CHECHER, to drop, as tears; *ayer mata bêrchecheran*, crying.

CHËDERA, a flaw, a defect.

CHËDING, *chëding padi*, the second picking of padi left over from the first picking, this is second grade padi.

CHEDOK, baling out, ladling out.

CHEGA, take care, cf. *jaga*, which is more common in this sense,

CHEH, fie!

CHĒKAK, to hold in the space between the thumb and forefingers as when throttling a person; *chēkak pinggang*, to stand arms akimbo gripping the waist in this way.

CHĒKEK, to seize by the throat, to throttle.

CHĒKUT, picking up with the tips of the thumb and three fingers.

CHĒLA, censuring, blaming; *mēn-chēla*, to find fault.

CHĒLAH, crevice, crack; *chēlah batu*, space between two boulders; *chēlah dinding*, crevice or crack in a wall; *chēlah jari*, space between fingers.

CHĒLAK, a blackish powder used by Malay women to darken the eyes.

CHĒLAKA, ill-omened; a term of abuse; *orang chēlaka*, a scoundrel (in Bazaar Malay, *chēlaka punya orang*).

CHĒLANA, trousers (Javanese), cf. *sēluar*.

CHĒLEK, the opening of the eyes for the first time as in young animals.

CHĒLENG, pig (Javanese), *babi*, in Malay.

CHĒLUP, dye; *mēnchēlup*, dyeing.

CHĒLUR, to immerse in boiling liquid.

CHĒMAR, dirty, polluted, usually used in connection with persons who have just died before the seven ceremonial washings take place.

CHĒMARA, a pad of false hair which women use to augment their own; *chēmara lēmbing*, the tuft of hair under the blade of a spear.

CHĒMAS, anxiety; *jangan chēmas*, don't be nervous; more colloquial is, *jangan bimbang hati*, don't be anxious, nervous.

CHĒMAT, to beat, to whip.

CHĒMBURU, suspicious, jealous.

CHĒMER, partially blind.

CHĒMETI, a whip.

CHĒMOK, to hit with a stick.

CHĒMPAKA, name of a flower, worn by Malay girls in their hair; *bunga-sunting*, a flower so worn.

CHĒMPEDAK, the jack-fruit.

CHĒMPERLING, starling.

CHĒMPIANG, *orang chēmpiang*, a gang robber.

CHĒMUS, satiated, cf. *jēmu*.

CHĒNCHALOK, a paste made of small prawns mixed with salt and vinegar.

CHĒNCHANG, slashing, slicing, mincing.

CHĒNDANA, sandal-wood.

CHĒNDAWAN, mushroom, fungi.

CHĒNDUAI, an oil made by jungle people (*sakai*) from a forest plant, it is used to induce in women a preference for the person who passes it on, also *chēnuai*.

CHĒNGAL (*chēngai*), name of a tree, name of a common wood.

CHĒNGANG, bewildered.

CHĒNGKAM, to pinch, using the tips of the fingers and the heel of the hand.

CHĒNGKEH, *buah chēngkeh*, cloves (spice).

CHĒNGKĒRAM, an advance of money as an instalment on a purchase.

CHĒNGKĒREK, a cricket.

CHĒNGKOK, a type of monkey.

CHĒNTONG, a ladle or large spoon fashioned out of a single piece of wood.

CHĒPAT, quickly; *jalan lagi chēpat sadikit*, go a little quicker.

CHĒPER, a metal plate.

CHĒPU, a box or casket in which the ingredients for betel nut chewing (*makan sireh*) are kept.

CHĒRAI, severance, separation, in the sense of leaving a person or place for good, used as the equivalent for divorce; *chēraikan*, to separate; *nēgēri nēgēri itu di-chēraikan oleh sungai Sēpang*, those countries are separated by the Sēpang River; *pēnchēraian*, separation, permanent separation.

CHĒRDEK, cunning, sly, sharp-witted.

CHĒREK, a kettle

CHĒRET, diarrhoea; *chēret beret*, extreme looseness of the bowels.

CHEREWET, nagging.
 CHERGAS, energetic.
 CHERITA, story, a narrative;
chêritakan, to describe, to narrate.
 CHERMAT, careful, neat; *chêrmat
 jimat*, careful in money matters,
 thrifty.
 CHERMIN, a mirror; *chêrmin mata*,
 spectacles; *chêrmin muka*, looking
 glass.
 CHEROBOH, said of a person who
 has no interest in his work, which
 is thus done hurriedly and badly.
 CHEROK, a corner, a place in a
 room where unwanted things are
 put, under a table, behind a ward-
 robe, etc.
 CHERUT, (i) strangle, compress, as
 of things tied too tightly, such as
 a waist belt or neck-tie. (ii)
Chêroot, sometimes written *chêrutu*.
 CHETAK, a cake-mould.
 CHETEK, shallow.
 CHETERA, a variant of *chêrita*.
 CHETI, a Tamil money-lender.
 CHI, a measure of weight for pre-
 cious things like opium, gold, etc.
 CHICHAK, a lizard, commonly found
 in houses in the Malayan Archi-
 pelago, it runs about the walls and
 ceilings catching insects.
 CHICHIT, great grand-children.
 CHIKU, a Malayan fruit, like a
 potato in appearance, with a coffee
 flavour.
 CHIKA, a pain in the stomach caus-
 ed by eating something which dis-
 agrees with one's digestion.
 CHILI, red pepper, cf. *chabai*.
 CHINA, China; *main orang china
 buta*, to play blind man's buff;
bahasa china, Chinese language.
 CHINCHAU, a black jelly made by
 Chinese.
 CHINCHIN, a finger ring.
 CHINCHU, a supercargo.
 CHINTA, loving desire, longing, re-
 gret, to pine; *pêrchintaan*, sorrow.
 CHITA, feeling; *sukachita*, joy;
dukachita, sad, sorrow.
 CHIUM, to kiss in the Malay way;
mênchium, to kiss.

CHOBAN, attempting, trying, used in
 the sense of please when asking
 anyone to do something; *choba
 tolong saya angkat ini*, please help
 me to lift this; *pênchobaan*, a test,
 a trial, an attempt.
 CHOBAN, a needle for making nets,
 made of bamboo or horn, also
chuban.
 CHOKIN, a cloth worn by men
 round the middle when bathing; also
chukin.
 CHOKLAT, chocolate.
 CHOLOK, incense burnt in a Chin-
 ese temple.
 CHOMEK, *chomek-chomek*, a small
 cuttle-fish, cf. *sotong*.
 CHOMEL, pretty, neat.
 CHONDONG, leaning, out of perpen-
 dicular; *chondong hati*, *chêndêrong
 pada*, inclination towards a thing
 or person.
 CHONGAK, to work out mentally as
 in mental arithmetic.
 CHONGKAK, a generic name for
 small shells; *main chongkak*, a
 Malay game played with these small
 shells.
 CHONTENG, smearing.
 CHONTOH, an example, a model of,
 a sample; *chontohkan*, to show by
 using a drawing or model, or by
 doing something.
 CHORENG, streaked, as the coat of
 a tiger; *muka choreng*, the face
 streaked as when sooty fingers are
 drawn over the face; also *choreng-
 moreng*.
 CHORONG, a funnel as used when
 pouring fluid into a bottle; *chorong
 lampu*, a lamp chimney.
 CHUA, unsatisfactory.
 CHUACHA, clearness, as of atmos-
 phere; *chuacha baik*, a remark equi-
 valent to our, It's a bright day.
 CHUBIT, pinch.
 CHUCHA, magic used to put people
 to sleep so that advantage may be
 taken of them, e.g., a thief who puts
 to sleep the occupants of a house
 he wishes to rob.
 CHUCHI, cleansing, to clean.

CHÜCHÖK, piercing; *chuchok ta-nam*, making a hole in the ground and putting a young shoot into it as in rice planting, tilling generally; *ubat chuchok*, medicine given by injecting it, an injection.

CHUCHU, grandchild.

CHUIT, to touch a person with the finger as in telling him to come or go away.

CHUKA, vinegar.

CHUKAI, custom dues, tax; *pëgarwai chukai*, customs officer.

CHUKOR, shaving; *tukang chukor*, a barber; *përkakas chukor*, shaving tackle; *ayer chukor*, shaving water.

CHUKUP, sufficient, used in the sense of complete, in such expressions as: *Chukup bulan dia sudah bëranak sa-orang përempuan*, When her time was completed she gave birth to a female child.

CHULAS, sluggish.

CHUMA, except; *chuma sa-orang saja*, all except one person; *chuma-chuma*, uselessly; *dëngan përchuma*, gratis, in vain, cf. *sia-sia*.

CHUNGKIL, to dig with a pointed instrument, cf. *korek*.

CHUPAK, a measure of capacity.

CHURAH, emptying out.

CHURAK, the basic colour of a design, as in *kain batek*.

CHURAM, sloping; *tanah churam*, sloping ground.

CHURI, *mënychuri*, to steal; *orang churi*, *pënychuri*, a thief; *pënychurian*, theft; *churi-churi*, stealthily.

CHUTI, leave of absence; *bërchuti*, to be on leave.

— D —

DA'AWA, a lawsuit; *këna da'awa*, to be sued.

DACHING, a steelyard; *batu daching*, the weight on a steelyard.

DADA, chest; *buka dada*, inflate the chest; *sakit dada*, a pain in the chest.

DADU, dice; *main dadu*, to play with dice.

DAERAH, district.

DAFTAR, a list, a roll; *daftar kë-datangan*, a register of attendance.

DAGANG, a stranger, a foreigner; *anak dagang*, a man from a foreign country; *dagangan*, merchandise.

DAGING, flesh, meat; *daging lembu*, beef, buffalo meat; *daging rusa*, venison; *daging babi*, pork.

DAGU, chin.

'DAH, a shortened form of *sudah*.

DAHAGA, thirst; *lapar dahaga*, hunger and thirst.

DAHAK, phlegm.

DAHAN, a large branch of a tree.

DAHI, the forehead.

DAHSHAT, fierce, alarming; *bëri dahshat*, to terrify.

DAHULU, before; *zaman dahulu*, *dahulu kala*, past ages; *dahulukan*,

to place first; *pëndaluluan*, an introduction as to a speech or lesson.

'DAK, a shortened form of *tidak*.

DAKA, *tiang daka*, the columns at the head and foot (tombstones) of a Malay grave.

DAKI, (i), filth, dirt. (ii) *Mëndaki*, to climb, as on an incline, cf., *panjat*.

DAKSINI, south (a literary word), cf. *sëlatan*.

DAKU, me, not used generally; *akan daku*, for me.

DAL, split peas.

DALAM, in, inside; *di-dalam*, inside; *ka-dalam*, into; *bacha di-dalam hati*, read to oneself; *dalam-nya*, depth; *dalamkan*, to make deeper; *bahasa dalam*, language used in court circles.

DAM, *main dam*, the game of draughts.

DAMAI, *damaikan*, to reconcile two people who are quarrelling; *bër-damai*, to be at peace.

DAMAK, dart used with a blow-pipe.

DAMAR, resin.

DAN, and; *dan lagi*, furthermore.

DANAU, a pool, a small lake.

DAPAT, *mendapat*, to obtain, to get; *pergi dapat*, go and get it; *pendapatan*, the thing obtained, wages earned.

DAPOR, a Malay kitchen; *bilek dapur*, kitchen.

DARA, maiden; *anak dara*, virgin.

DARAH, blood; *buang ayer darah*, dysentery.

DARAT, land, dry land; *daratan*, dry land as opposed to sea.

DARI, from; *daripada*, from, than; *lain daripada itu*, besides that, in addition to that.

DARJAH, degree, standard; *sudut empat puluh darjah*, an angle of 45 deg.; *darjah lima*, standard five; *garisan lintang sa-puluh darjah*, the tenth degree of latitude.

DARJAT, rank, grade.

DAS, the sound of a shot.

DATANG, come, approach; *kedatangan*, attendance; *datangkan*, to cause, to bring about.

DATAR, smooth, level; *tanah datar*, level ground, cf. *rata*.

DATOK, grandfather, a senior, a Malay title.

DAUN, a leaf; *dau kayu*, leaf of tree; *dau teh*, tea-leaves.

DAWAL, wire.

DAWAT, ink; *tempat dawat*, ink-stand.

DAYA, resource; *daya upaya*, resources; *apa daya upaya kita*, what can we do; *barat daya*, south-west.

DAYAK, name of people who live in central Borneo.

DAYANG, a girl, a damsel; *dayang-dayang*, maids in waiting at a court.

DAYONG, an oar; *anak dayong*, an oarsman.

DAYUS, a useless fellow.

DEBAR, beating of the heart; *hatinya berdēbar-dēbar sangat*, his heart throbbed violently (with excitement).

DEBU, dust, cf. *habok*.

DEDAH, to open anything, as a door, or a coat.

DĒDAK, *padi* husks.

DĒDAP, *pokok dēdap*, a large Malayan tree which bears scarlet flowers.

DĒGIL, obstinate.

DĒK, shortened form of *adek*.

DEKAN, a bamboo rat.

DEKAT, near; *dēkatkan*, *mēndēkatkan*, to get near.

DĒLAPAN (*lapan*), eight.

DĒLIMA, *buah dēlima*, pomegranate; *batu dēlima*, the ruby.

DEMAH, poulticing, hot applications to wounds, etc.

DEMAM, fever; *dēmam kēpialu*, *dēmam kura*, malaria.

DEMIKIAN, thus, so, in this way; pronounced *dēmikian*.

DEMPAK, blunt, not sharp, as a blunt pencil, cf. *tumpul*.

DENAK, *ayam dēnak*, a jungle fowl.

DĒNDA, a fine; *kēna dēnda*, to incur a fine; *dēndakan*, to fine, to punish.

DĒNDAM, longing.

DĒNGAN, with, along with; used with adjectives to form adverbs, *dengan sēnang*, with ease, easily; *dengan lēkas*, with speed, speedily; *dengan chukup*, with sufficiency, sufficiently.

DENGAR, listen, hear.

DENGKI, *dengki hati*, envious, hatred.

DENGKUR, *bērdengkur*, to snore, snoring.

DENGONG, humming; *bērdengong-dēngong*, constant humming or buzzing of insects.

DĒNTAM, sound of a door slamming or of things falling on the floor.

DĒNTUM, a booming sound.

DĒNYUT, the throbbing of a boil, or of the head; also parts affected by rheumatics.

DĒPA, the Malay fathom, about six feet.

DĒPAN, cf. *dapan*, *hadapan*.

DĒRAM, *dēram-mēndēram*, a rumbling sound as the sound of the roar of a tiger.

DĒRAP, a rattling sound, as the sound of small arms' fire.

DĒRAS, speedy.

DĒRAU, sound of approaching rain.

DĒRET, a line, a row; *bērderet-deret*, in long lines, as motor columns strung out along a road.

DĒRHAKA, a traitor.

DERU, *mendëru*, a roaring sound, as of an approaching storm.

DERUM, sound of a large tree falling.

DĒSAR, *bërdësar*, to hiss, as water falling on a hot surface, also *dësir*.

DĒSAU, swish of rain falling on bamboo.

DĒSING, a whizzing sound, as made by a shell in flight.

DĒSIR, cf. *dësar*.

DETAR, a Malay head-dress which is wound round the head.

DETEK, the sound made by the breaking of small twigs.

DEWA, a fairy, a goddess; *dewa-dewi*, fairies, goddesses.

DEWI, cf. *dewa*.

DI, (i) at, in. A hyphenated prepositional prefix placed before adverbs and nouns denoting place. (ii) As a hyphenated prefix to verbs it forms a passive construction; *sëgera-lah di-ambil balek oleh alau'd-din lampu ajaib itu*, quickly was taken back by Aladdin the wonderful lamp. (iii) *Di* in some cases, as a prefix to verbs, forms an impersonal construction, examples: *Di-këhëndaki sëmuà orang hadir pada majlis itu*. It is desired that all people attend the meeting. *Kërja orang itu di-puji*. One can praise the work of that man.

DIA, he, him, she, her, it, also *ia*.

DIAM, (i), silent; *diam-diam*, silently.

(ii), To dwell; *diami*, to inhabit.

DIAN, a candle.

DIANG, heating before a fire.

DIDEH, effervescing; *mëndideh*, to boil up; *ayer mëndideh*, boiling water.

DIDEK, nurturing, bringing up, cf. *bëla*.

DIDIS, *mëndidis*, to boil up, cf. *dideh*.

DIKAU, thou; *akan dikau*, for you (not used in common speech).

DIN, religion.

DINA, humble, poor, *hina-dina*, cf. *miskin*.

DINAR, a coin (not a Malayan coin).

DINDING, a screen, a wall.

DINGIN, cold, chilly, cf. *sëjok*.

DINI, *dinihari*, day-break, dawn.

DIRI, (i), self; *buangkan diri*, to do away with oneself; *minta diri*, to ask permission to leave; *sa-orang diri*, alone, cf. *sëndiri*. (ii) *Dirikan*, to erect; *bërdiri*, to stand up.

DIRUS, to water plants, cf. *siram*.

DIWAN, an audience chamber.

DO'A, pray; *minta do'a*, praying.

DODOL, a Malay confection made of rice-flour, sugar and coconut.

DOGANG, *tali dogang*, a rope tied to a tree when felling it to make it fall clear of a certain spot; ropes held by the crew of a small racing boat when leaning out to windward.

DOK, a shortened form of *dudok*.

DONGAK, *mëndongak*, to sit with the head tilted back as when looking at an aeroplane.

DOSA, sin.

DUA, two; *dua-bëlas*, twelve; *dua puloh*, twenty; *dua-dua*, both; *bërdua*, two together; *yang këdua*, the second; *saya bërdua*, I and one other.

DUDOK, (i), sitting, to sit. (ii) To dwell, to reside; *dudok-nya*, position of a person or thing.

DUGA, to probe, fathoming; *përëksa duga*, a test, an examination.

DUIT, a coin, small coins, one cent in Malayan money.

DUKA, grief, sorrow; *dukachita*, sorrow.

DUKONG, to carry on the hips as a Malayan woman carries her child.

DUKU, a Malayan fruit.

DUKUN, a native doctor.

DULANG, a tray, a platter.

DULI, *ka-bawah-duli*, used as a form of address to the sovereign (literally) "at your Majesty's feet."

DUNIA, the world.

DURI, a thorn; *pokok duri*, tree with thorns; *dawat duri*, barbed wire.

DURIAN, a well known Malayan fruit.

DUSTA, a lie; *bërbuat dusta*, to deceive.

DUSUN, an orchard.

DUYUN, *bërduyun-duyun*, crowding forward.

DZARAB, to multiply, as in arithmetic, *kira-kira dzarab*, multiplication, in arithmetic.

— E —

EJA, *mēngeja*, to spell; *ejaan*, spelling.

EJEK, *mēngejek*, to tease.

EKOR, tail, numeral co-efficient for animals; *ekor mata*, the corner of the eye; *bērekor-ekor*, in indian file.

ELA, a yard.

ELOK, beautiful, handsome.

EMAK, mother.

EMAS, gold, sometimes pronounced *mas*.

EMBUN, dew.

EMBUS, to blow, of wind, cf. *tiup*.

EMPANG, a dam in a river.

EMPAP, the sound made by objects falling on soft surfaces.

EMPAT, four; *empat-bēlas*, fourteen; *empat puloh*, forty; *yang kēempat*, the fourth.

EMPING, rice just before it is ripe.

EMPOK, soft, from boiling.

EMPUNYA, whose; *kata orang yang empunya chērita*, said by the man whose story it is; *mēmpunyai*, to own, to possess.

ENAM, six; *enam-bēlas*, sixteen; *enam puloh*, sixty; *yang kēenam*, the sixth.

ENAU, the sugar palm.

ENCHEK, Mr., often shortened to *che'*, sometimes spelt *inche*.

ENDAP, *mēngēndap*, crouching, watching whilst in hiding, spying.

ENGANG, *burong enggang*, the hornbill.

ENGKAU, you, the use of this is avoided in the Malay Peninsula as the pronoun of the second person.

ENGKU, pronounced *ungku*, a second grade royal title, next below *tengkū*.

ENGSEL, a hinge.

ENGsut, edging away, to give way, as a person moves up on a bench to allow someone else to sit down, cf. *esut*.

ENJAK, to tread on, as treading on a cigarette end to put it out.

ENTAK, pounding, ramming down.

ENTAH, an expression of doubt, not certain; *entak datang entak tidak*, I don't know if he is coming or not. I don't know if he has come or not.

ERET, towing, pulling, as a man leading an unwilling child.

EROPAH, Europe, sometimes spelt *Iropah*.

ERTI, meaning; *erti-nya*, the meaning is; *saya ta'erti*, *saya tidak mēngerti*, I don't understand.

ESOK, tomorrow, a variant of *bēsok*; *kēsokan hari*, the next day, the morrow.

ESUT, to give way, as a person moves on a bench to allow someone else to sit down, cf. *engsut*.

— F —

FAEDAH, profit; *tidak bērfaedah*, not profitable; *faedah-nya*, the use of a thing, or the advantage of using it.

FAKIR, a religious mendicant. Malays are never found in this role.

FANA, mortal; *nēgēri yang fana*, this natural world.

FARSI, Persian.

FASAL, paragraph, matter, section; *apa fasal?* why?; *fasal*, for the reason, because; *fasal itu*, for that rea-

son, therefore; often written *pasal*, cf. *sēbab*.

FIKIR, to think; *fikiran*, thought; *pada fikiran saya*, I think, according to my idea, cf. *sangka*; sometimes written *pikir*.

FIRMAN, order, command, word of God.

FITNAH, to slander; *kēna fitnah*, to be slandered.

FOLAN, *polan-polan*, so and so; *si-polan*, Mr. So and So, cf. *anu*.

GABUS, (i), cork (material). (ii), *gabus kaki*, a door-mat.
 GADAI, to pawn; *pajak gadai*, a pawn shop.
 GADING, ivory.
 GADIS, a maiden.
 GADOH, quarrel, dispute; *buat gadoh*, to create a disturbance; *pêr-gadohan*, an altercation.
 GAGAH, strong, mighty, valiant.
 GAGAK, *burong gagak*, the Malayan crow.
 GAGANG, the stem of a leaf or flower, cf. *tangkai*.
 GAGAP, stuttering; *orang gagap*, a stutterer, a stammerer.
 GAGAU, groping for anything.
 GAJAH, elephant.
 GAJI, wages, pay; *orang gaji*, a paid employee; *makan gaji*, to work for payment.
 GALAH, a pole for poling a boat.
 GALANG, rollers placed under a thing to facilitate movement, as launching a boat.
 GALAS, a basket carried on the back by straps over the shoulders through which the arms are placed as with a knapsack.
 GALI, to dig; *galian*, a hole in the ground; *galian biji timah*, name usually given to an open cast tin mine; *pêngali*, a spade.
 GAMAK, to threaten by gesture, cf. *achu*, *gamak-gamak*, approximately.
 GAMAM, *têrgamam*, amazed, cf. *têr-pêranjat*.
 GAMBAR, picture, *wayang gambar*, a picture show, a cinema, sometimes called *wayang gèlap* (entertainment in darkness); *pêti gambar*, a camera; *gambarkan*, to delineate, to describe.
 GAMBIR, *gambier*, the plant which produces material used in tanning.
 GAMELAN, a Javanese orchestra.
 GAMIT, *mênggamit*, to beckon with the finger.
 GAMPANG, (i), easy; *gampangkan*, to make easy. (ii) *Anak gampang*, a child of indeterminate paternity.

GANAS, fierce, of animals.
 GANCHU, a long crook for pulling down fruit from trees, cf. *changkok*.
 GANDA, fold; *tiga kali ganda*, treble, three-fold; *gandakan*, double it.
 GANDUM, wheat, corn; *têpong gandum*, flour.
 GANGGANG, roasting above a fire, cf. *panggang*.
 GANGGU, worrying, in the sense of importuning a person when he is doing something.
 GANJA, (i) *bang* or Indian hemp. (ii) The cross-piece or guard at the hilt of a *kêris* (Malay dagger).
 GANJIL, uneven, odd; *ganjil gênap*, odd even. (ii) Awkward; *orang ganjil itu*, that awkward fellow.
 GANTANG, a measure of capacity.
 GANTI, substitute, take the place of another; *gantikan*, *mênggantikan*, to replace, to take the place of; *bêrganti-ganti*, in turns, in succession.
 GANTONG, suspend, to hang; *gantongkan*, to hang a thing up; *têrgantong*, depends upon, hangs upon; *têrgantong pada dia suka atau tidak*, it depends upon whether he likes it or not.
 GANYUT, half-cooked and therefore hard.
 GARAM, salt; *yaram angin*, effervescent salts.
 GARANG, fierce, quick-tempered.
 GARAU, hoarse, raucous, of the voice, cf. *parau*.
 GARFU, a table-fork.
 GARI, handcuffs.
 GARING, crisp and dry, as foods dried up in cooking (not burnt).
 GARIS, scratching; *garisan*, a line drawn by any instrument, a line in drawing; *garisan lurus*, a straight line; *garisan mênahan*, defence-line.
 GAROK, to scratch, also *garu*.
 GAS, *minyak gas*, kerosene oil; *kê rêta gas*, motor-car.
 GASING, a spinning-top; *main gasing*, to play at spinning tops.

GATAL, itchy; *sakit gatal*, the itch.
GAUL, mix; *champor gaul*, mix;
bêrchampor gaul dêngan orang-nêgêri itu, to mix freely with the people of that country.

GAUNG, (i) echo. (ii) A ravine.

GAWAI, a tool; *pêgawai*, an agent, a government officer, an officer.

GAYA, bearing, manner, deportment; *bêrgaya*, to dress and deport oneself smartly, to swank.

GAYONG, a ladle made of half a coconut shell with a wooden handle.

GEDONG, a store, a godown.

GEGAK, noise, uproar; *gêgak gêm-pita*, extreme uproar, as noise of battle.

GEGAR, quivering, shaking.

GEGAT, a small insect which eats holes in clothes, books, etc.

GELAK, to laugh, cf. *têrtawa*, *têr-senyum*.

GELANG, a bracelet or anklet; *gêlang kunchi*, a key-ring.

GELANGGANG, cockpit, where cockfighting takes place.

GELAP, dark, obscure; *gêlap gulita*, pitch dark; *mata-mata gêlap*, a detective.

GELAR, to bestow a title; *gêlaran*, title.

GELEGAK, bubbling up of hot water.

GELEGAR, the larger timbers upon which floor-boards rest.

GELEMBONG, a bubble, anything blown out with wind; *gêlembongan*, a blown-up balloon.

GELETAR, to tremble.

GELETEK, to be ticklish.

GELI, ticklish; *gêli hati*, amused; *pênggêli hati*, something which amuses.

GELINCHIR, to slip.

GELING, to shake the head in denial.

GELISAK, to fidget, restless, moving about.

GELOK, a drinking vessel made of a coconut shell.

GELOMBANG, long rolling waves, rollers.

GELUGUR, *asam gêlugur*, an acid fruit used in flavouring cooked foods.

GELUNCHUR, *mênggêlunchor*, to slide down a slope, especially to slide down slippery rocks in a river course. The slide is usually made on a large banana leaf which is used as a toboggan.

GEMAL, a cluster, as a sheaf of padi.

GEMAR, *gêmari*, to like; *gemar* is sometimes used to express, interesting.

GEMBALA, a man who looks after animals; *gêmbala gajah*, a man who looks after an elephant; *gêmbala anjing*, a dog-boy.

GEMBIRA, passion, fire, excitement, enthusiasm; *naik gembira*, to become inspired, to become angry.

GEMBUR, loose of earth; *mêng-gêmburkan tanah*, to loosen soil.

GEMENTAR, trembling all over.

GEMERECHEK, a splashing sound.

GEMILANG, shining; *gilang-gêmilang*, dazzling.

GEMOK, fat, plump; *sa-habis-habis gêmok*, the fattest.

GEMPA, an earthquake; *gêmpa tanah*, *gêmpa bumi*, earthquake.

GEMPAL, *tuboh-nya gêmpal*, his body was average in size.

GEMPAR, great noise, clamour.

GEMPITA, uproar, cf. *gêgak gêm-pita*.

GEMUROH, roll of thunder, heavy sounds as roar of heavy waters; *gêmuroh langit*, thunder.

GENTEL, to make a pellet of anything by rolling it between the finger and thumb.

GENAP, complete, even (as against odd, *gangil*); *sa-gênap*, every; *waktu gênap*, the time for a thing to commence or finish, sometimes rendered *waktu chukup*.

GENDANG, a Malay drum.

GENGGAM, grasp, grip; *sa-gengg-am*, a handful.

GENGGONG, a kind of Jew's harp made of bamboo.

GENTING, (i) a pass between hills.

(ii) *Atap gênting*, a tiled roof.

GERAGAU, a small shrimp.

GERAK, motion; *bêrgêrak*, to move; *jangan bêrgêrak*, don't move; *gêrak hati*, impulse.

GERBANG, *pintu gèrbang*, a main gate.

GEREJA, a church.

GEREK, *mènggerek*, to bore.

GERETAK, to urge on by using sarcastic remarks.

GERGAJI, a saw; *habok gèrgaji*, sawdust.

GERGASI, a giant.

GERHAM, *gigi gèrham*, a molar.

GERHANA, eclipse; *gèrhana bulan*, eclipse of the moon.

GERING, sick, of a prince.

GERODA, *burong gèroda*, the large fabled birds of ancient stories.

GESEK, to rub; *gèsek api*, matches, also *korek api*.

GESEL, *mènggesel*, rubbing, as an animal rubs itself against a tree.

GĒTAH, rubber, latex; *pokok gĕtah*, a rubber tree.

GIGI, tooth.

GIGIT, biting, to bite.

GILA, mad, insane; sometimes used in the sense of over enthusiasm in anything; *gila bĕrahi*, madly in love.

GILANG, shining; *gilang-gĕmilang*, radiant, dazzling.

GILING, rolling into a cylindrical shape, grinding (by rolling) of curry stuff; *batu giling*, the roller used in this process.

GILIR, *bĕrgilir-gilir*, in succession, in turn; *giliran-nya*, his turn.

GISAL, to rub, as a man rubs tobacco previous to making a cigarette.

GOA, (i) a cave. (ii) I, first person singular (Chinese).

GOBEK, the pounder used to pound arca-nut by those who are toothless and therefore unable to chew it; *mĕnggobek*, the process of pounding the nut.

GOLOK, a chopper for clearing jungle.

GOMOL, *bĕrgomol*, to wrestle, cf. *bĕrgusti*.

GONCHANG, to shake, to rock; *gonchang tangan*, to shake hands.

GONDOL, bare, hairless.

GONGGONG, seizing and carrying in the mouth as a dog with a bone.

GOPOH, to hurry; *jangan gopoh sangat*, don't do it hurriedly (and thus spoil it).

GORENG, to fry.

GORIS, to scratch; *goris api*, matches.

GOSOK, to scrub, rub.

GOYANG, to sway.

GUDANG, a store, a godown.

GUGOR, to miscarry, premature fall of fruit.

GUGUS, patchy; *Gugusan pulau-pulau Mĕlayu*, the Malayan Archipelago.

GULA, sugar; *gula batu*, lump sugar; *mĕnggulakan*, to flatter.

GULAI, currying.

GULL, marbles; *main guli*, to play marbles.

GULIGA, *bĕsoar*, a stone found in the stomach of a snake or the head of a centipede; supposed to be an antidote to all poisons, especially snake-bite.

GULING, to roll, cf. *giling*.

GULITA, pitchy dark; *gĕlap gulita*.

GUNA, use; *guna-nya*, its use is; *ubat sa-ribu guna*, medicine with a thousand uses; *bĕrguna*, useful; *gunakan*, to use; *boleh gunakan*, it can be used.

GUNDEK, morganatic wife of a prince.

GUNI, sack, a bag (like we use to hold potatoes).

GUNONG, a mountain; *banjaran gunung*, a mountain chain.

GUNTING, shearing, cutting with a scissors.

GUNTUR, loud thunder.

GURAU, jesting; *bĕrgurau*, flirting, sporting.

GURINDAM, Malay verse, a division of Malay poetry; *sĕloka*, *pantun*, are other types of poetry.

GURITA, *ikan gurita*, the octopus.

GUROH, rumbling thunder.

GURU, a teacher; *inche guru*, Mr. School Teacher, often contracted to *Che'Gu*.

GUS, *sakali gus*, altogether, collectively.

GUSI, the gums.

GUSTI, *bĕrgusti*, *bĕrmain gusti*, to wrestle.

HABIS, done, finished, the end of; *sudah habis*, this implies completeness; *sa-habis-habis bēsar*, the very largest; *habiskan*, to finish; *pěng-habisan*, the result, the end.

HABLOK, pie-bald.

HABOK, dust.

HABSHI, *orang habshi*, a negro.

HADAP, position in front of; *di-hadapan*, in the presence of; *ka-hadapan*, to the front; *měngadap*, to face, to enter the presence of royalty.

HADIAH, a gift, a present.

HADZIR, present, to be present, colloquially *ada* is used to denote presence when a roll is called; *hadzir* is not common; pronounced *hathir*.

HAI, word used to hail a person.

HAIBAT, terrible, awe-inspiring.

HAIRAN, to be astonished, to wonder.

HAIWAN, animals; *binatang* is a more common word and is generally used.

HAJAT, wish, desire.

HAJI, a religious title given to a Moslem who has made the pilgrimage to Mecca.

HAJRAT, year of the Hegira, used in the abbreviation A.H. *Anno Hēgira*, the beginning of the Mohammedan era; also written *hijrat*, *higrat*.

HAKIM, a judge.

HAL, matter, case, state; *darihal*, concerning, about; *hal ahwal*, circumstances.

HALA, direction, cf. *arah*.

HALAL, legitimate, according to Mohammedan religion, the opposite of *haram*.

HALAMAN, courtyard.

HALAU, to drive or chase away; *halaukan*, expel.

HALIA, ginger (root).

HALINTAR, *halilintar*, lightning, a thunderbolt, *batu halilintar*, implements of stone which are supposed to be brought by thunderbolts. Ac-

tually they are stone implements, such as axe heads, used by aboriginal peoples, which now and then floods uncover after heavy storms.

HALIPAN, a centipede.

HALKUM, the Adam's apple, throat, gullet, cf. *kērōngkong*.

HALUAN, bow of a boat.

HALUS, fine in texture; *bahasa halus*, refined language.

HAMBA, slave, a self depreciatory way of referring to oneself; *hamba tuan*, your slave; *hamba kompēni*, Indian convicts used in the early days in the Straits Settlements.

HAMBAT, to chase, cf. *kējar*.

HAMBOR, *hamborkan*, to scatter.

HAMIL, pregnant, more refined than *bunting*, cf.

HAMIS, malodorous, from dirt.

HAMPA, lacking contents, empty.

HAMPAR, spreading out; *hamparkan khemah*, pitch a tent; *hamparkan*, to spread out; *hamparan*, carpet; *batu hampar*, bedrock.

HAMPAS, dross.

HAMPIR, near, nearly: *hampir-hampir*, very nearly; *hampirkan*, to place a thing nearer; *bērhampiran*, near to.

HAMUN, to abuse a person.

HANCHING, foul of smell.

HANCHUR, to melt, to dissolve, to disintegrate.

HANDAI, associate, comrade.

HANDAL, trusty.

HANG, you (used in northern part of British Malaya).

HANGAT, hot, warm, cf. *panas*.

HANGIT, scorch, singe.

HANGUS, burn.

HANTAR, convey, accompany, to send in charge of someone.

HANTU, a ghost, evil spirit; *rumah hantu*, a freemason's lodge; *burong hantu*, an owl; *jari hantu*, the middle finger.

HANYA, except.

HANYIR, stinking.

HANYUT, drifting; *bēr hanyut*, to be adrift; *hanyut-hanyut*, drifting about; *malu bērdoyong pērahu hanyut*, if you are ashamed to paddle the boat will drift.

HAPAL, well versed in anything so as not to require notes or a book.

HAPUS, to wipe out; *hapuskan*, wipe out.

HARA, *huru-hara*, uproar.

HARAM, forbidden, unlawful according to the Mohammedan religion. The opposite of *halal*, cf. *haram zadah*, born out of wedlock.

HARAP, to hope; *harapan*, hope; *jangan putus harapan*, don't lose hope; *boleh harap*, used to express that a thing is likely to work out; of persons, that they are capable of performing a certain task.

HARGA, price (monetry); *hargakan*, to price, to appraise; *harga-nya*, the price of it.

HARI, day (generally); *hari minggu*, Sunday; *hari-hari*, everyday; *siang hari*, daylight; *malam hari*, night; *tengah hari*, midday; *sa-panjang hari*, all day; *selang sa-hari*, lat sa-hari, every alternate day; *pagi hari*, morning; *pētang hari*, evening; *hari raya*, *hari besar*, special days, usually (with Malays) having a religious significance. *Hari raya haji*, the day when Moslems who have made the pilgrimage to Mecca celebrate; *hari bulan*, the day of the month.

HARIMAU, tiger, sometimes shortened to *rimau*; *harimau akar*, leopard, panther.

HARTA, property; *harta benda*, possessions.

HARU, disturbance, *haru-hara*.

HARUM, scented.

HARUS, (i) current, *harus laut*, sea current. (ii) Proper, fitting, cf. *layak*, *padan*.

HASAD, jealous.

HASIL, return on investments, revenue; *hasil kebun*, harvest; *hasil kēlaur nēgēri*, exports; *hasil masok nēgēri*, imports.

HASTA, cubit.

HATA (*hatta*), used in literary compositions at the beginning of sentences, a punctuation word beginning a paragraph.

HATI, heart, as the seat of the affections and feelings; *bacha dalam hati*, to read silently to oneself; *bērdēbar hati*, quickening of the heartbeats through fear or excitement; *bēsar hati*, proud; *buah hati*, sweetheart, a term of endearment; *kēchil hati*, hurt, of feelings; *keras hati*, obstinate; *makan hati*, to brood; *puas hati*, satisfied, of feelings; *putus hati*, despair; *sakit hati*, angry; *susah hati*, to be sorrowful; *tērang hati*, quick in the uptake; *was-was hati*, anxious; (ii) *pērhatikan*, *mēmpērhatikan*, to look closely at, perceive.

HAUS, thirsty, cf. *dahaga*.

HAWA, (i) weather, cf. *ikhlim* (*ikhlim* is used in the sense of climate). (ii) *Hawa nafsu*, see *nafsu*.

HEBAT, see *haibat*.

HELA, dragging, pulling a hand-cart.

HELAI, numerical co-efficient for cloth, pages of a book, etc; *sa-helai kain*, a piece of cloth.

HEMAT, to be careful in matters.

HEMPAS, to dash a thing to the ground.

HEMPEDU, the gall.

HEMPIT, to press or squeeze between two surfaces.

HENDAK, to wish, want, desire; *kēhēndak*, a wish, a desire; *dikēhēndaki*, it is desired.

HENING, clear; *ayer hēning*, clear water.

HENTI, usually *bēr hēnti*, to stop; *bēr hēntikan*, the acting of stopping anything; *pēr hēntian*, a stopping place; *pēr hēntian kereta api*, a railway station.

HERAN, see *hairan*.

HĒRDEK, to scold.

HĒTONG, to count; *hētongan panjang*, the mean value of values or quantities, the average (in arithmetic), cf. *bilang*.

HIAS, *hiaskan*, to decorate, embellish, adorn; *perhiasan*, decoration.

HIBA, see *iba*.

- HIBOK, noise, uproar.
- HIBUR, to comfort, to console.
- HIDANGAN, a plateful; *hidangkan*, to serve up in a plate.
- HIDONG, nose; *batang hidong*, the ridge of the nose; *liang hidong*, nostril.
- HIDUP, live, alive; *hidupkan*, to bring to life; *hidupkan api*, relight or revive a fire; *hal kēhipupan*, the circumstances of life.
- HIGRAT, referring to Mohammad's flight from Mecca, from which date the Moslem calendar is calculated; *tahun higrat* or *hēgira* = A.H.
- HIJAU, green, sometimes spelt *ijan*.
- HIKAYAT, a story, a tale.
- HIMPUN, to place in a heap; *bēr-himpun*, to gather together; *pēr-himpunan*, a meeting, a gathering.
- HILANG, to lose; *hilangkan*, to cause the loss of; *hilangkan pēngt*, to get rid of tiredness; *kēhilangan*, loss.
- HILIR, to go down stream, the opposite of *mudek*.
- HINA, poor, humble, lowly; *mēng-hinakan*, to abase, humiliate.
- HINAI, henna.
- HINDI, Indian; *orang Hindi*, a man from India.
- HINDU, Hindoo.
- HINGGA, till, until; *sa-hingga*, until.
- HINGGAP, to perch.
- HIRAU, to care; *dia ta'mēnghirau*, he does not care; sometimes rendered, *dia ta' fēduli*.
- HIRIS, to slice.
- HIRUP, to drink from a spoon, better *irup*.
- HISAB, *ilmu hisab*, the science of calculation (arithmetic as a subject).
- HISAP, *isap*, to suck; *hisap rokok*, to smoke a cigarette.
- HITAM, black; *hitam manis*, dark brown, sometimes spelt *itam*.
- HITONG, see *hetong*.
- HOLANDA, Dutch, also *Bēlanda*; *Nēgēri Bēlanda*, Holland.
- HORLOJI, a watch, a clock, better *jam*.
- HORMAT, honour, respect; *yang bērhormat*, the honourable; *mēm-bēri hormat*, *hormatkan*, to give honour.
- HUBAYA, *hubaya-hubaya*, note well, pay great attention to; usually placed at the head of important notices.
- HUBONG, to join, to connect; *putus bēnang boleh di-hubong*, a broken thread can be joined.
- HUJAN, rain; *hujan lēbat*, heavy rain; *hujan rēnyai*, drizzle; *hujan rintek-rintek*, light rain; *musim hujan*, rainy season; *hujan panas*, a sun-shower.
- HUJONG, end, point.
- HUKUM, order, command, a court sentence; *kēna hukum*, awarded a penalty; *hukuman*, an order.
- HULAM, vegetable condiments.
- HULU, head, beginning, interior of a country; *orang hulu*, people from the interior; *hulubalang*, a chief; sometimes spelt *ulu*.
- HULUR, slacking, letting go; *hulurkan*, to slacken.
- HUMA, *padi* (rice) grown on a hill clearing and not in the usual way in wet flat padi fields.
- HUN, a measure of weight (Chinese).
- HUNUS, unsheathing, to draw out as a sword from a sheath.
- HURU, *huru-hara*, uproar.
- HURUF, letter of alphabet; *huruf jawi*, the Malayo-Arabic script in contradistinction to *huruf rumi*, the Romanized script.
- HUTAN, *utan*, forest, jungle; *orang hutan*, a jungle man, name given to large apes.
- HUTANG, *bērhutang*, to owe, to be in debt.

IA, he, she, it; *ia-itu*, namely, that is to say.

IAU, *mengiau*, mewing, of a cat.

IBA, regret, loving, longing; also *hiba*.

IBARAT, to teach by using parables.

IBLIS, the devil.

IBU, mother; *ibu jari*, the thumb; *ibu kaki*, the big toe.

IDAM, *mengidam*, to long for a certain article of food.

IDAP, *mengidap*, chronic, of illness-es.

IDAR, to wander round; *përidaran bumi*, the movement of the earth along its orbit.

IDZIN, permission; also spent *izin*.

IGAU, nightmare, bad dreams which cause a person to cry out in his sleep.

IJAU, green, also *hijau*.

IJOK, a fibrous network which grows on the sugar palm; *tali ijok*, rope made from this fibre.

IKAL, curly of the hair; better *këreting*.

IKAN, generic name for fish; *ikan kering*, dried fish; *ikan masin*, salt fish (as used by Malays); *ikan tin*, sardines, tinned fish.

IKAT, bind, tie; *ikatan*, *sa-ikat*, a bundle; *ikat pinggang*, a belt, a girdle.

IKHLAS, sincere, used in literary Malay only.

IKHTIAR, resource, plan, proposed way of doing something.

IKUT, follow.

ILMU, science, subject; *ilmu tarwarikh*, history as a subject; *ilmu hisab*, arithmetic; *ilmu kësihatan*, hygiene; *ilmu tanam-tanaman*, agriculture; *ilmu bumi*, *ilmu alam*, geography; *ilmu seher*, magic; *orang bërilmu*, a learned man.

IMAM, the leader of prayers in a Mosque.

IMAN, faith, creed, religion.

INAI, see *hinai*.

INCHI, inch.

INDAH, (i) beautiful, handsome. (ii) To care, *tidak indahkan*, to take no notice of.

INDANG, winnowing (*padi*) by moving the sieve from side to side.

INDING, *menginding*, said of a child who watches closely when a grown up is eating.

INGAR, *ingar bangar*, uproar.

INGAT, remember; sometimes used to express think; *saya ingat*, I think; *ingatkan*, remind; *ingat baik-baik*, pay great attention to; *përingatan*, a reminder.

INGAU, *ingau-ingau*, day-dreaming.

INGGËRIS, English; *nëgëri Inggëris*, England; *përbuatan Inggëris*, English workmanship.

INGIN, longing, desire.

INGKAR, going back on one's word.

INGUS, mucus from the nose.

INI, this, these; *ini macham*, like this, in this way; *ini dia*, this is it.

INJAP, the inward turning ends of the bamboo strips of a fish trap; they permit entry but prevent egress.

INJIL, gospel; *injil Yahya*, St. John's Gospel.

INSANG, gills of a fish.

INSHA-ALLAH, God-willing, D.V.

INTAI, *mengintai*, to peep, to spy.

INTAN, diamond.

INTI, Malay foodstuffs.

IPAR, brother-in-law, sister-in-law.

IPOH, a tree from which poison is obtained for putting on blow-pipe darts.

IRI, *iri hati*, to be jealous of another's success.

IRING, following, as in procession; *pëngiring*, a retainer, a follower.

ISA, *Nabi Isa*, Jesus.

ISAK, *tërisak-isak*, sobbing.

ISAP, see *hisap*.

ISHA, one of the five daily praying periods for Moslems; *sëmbahyang isha*, evening prayers, at five o'clock.

ISHARAT, signal, sign, cf. *tanda*.

ISI, contents; *isi-nya*, its contents; *isikan*, fill it; *bèrisi*, filled with; *isi nēgèri*, population; *isi surat*, contents of a letter.

ISLAM, the Moslem religion.

ISTANA, a palace.

ISTERI, wife, more respectful than *bini*; *bèristèri*, to have a wife.

ISTEWA, parallel; *khatu'l-istewa*, equator.

IST'ADAT, ceremonial custom.

ISTEMEWA, *istemewa pula*, more especially.

ISTINGGAR, a matchlock fired from the shoulder, the muzzle resting upon a two-footed rest. Used by the Portuguese in Malacca in the 16th Century.

ISTRIKA, the iron used in ironing clothes.

ITAM, black, also *hitam*.

ITEK, duck.

ITU, that, those, the.

IZIN, permission; also spelt *idsin*.

— J —

JABAT, (i) to grasp in the hand. (ii) *Jabatan*, the office held, the position held, cf. *jawatan*. (iii) *Pējabat*, office (building).

JADAM, a bitter medicine made from aloes.

JADI, become, to happen, to function, will do, suitable, used in a variety of idiomatic expressions; *boleh jadi*, it will do; *jadi atau tidak?* will it function or not? will it do or not? will it happen or not? *ta'jadi*, not suitable, not in order, did not happen. *Majlis tari-mēnari sa-malam ta'jadi*, the dance last night did not eventuate; *mēnjadi*, to become; *sudah mēnjadi*, became (not *sudah jadi*). *Saperti kamu pērchaya jadi-lah kepada kamu*, according to your faith be it (or let it happen) unto you. *Sakalian ini sudah jadi supaya surat nabi-nabi di-sakisakan-nya*, all this came to pass that the writings of the Prophets might be fulfilled; *hari saya jadi*, the day I was born; *jadian*, to create; *jadi-jadian kē-jadian*, creation; *kējadian dunia*, creation of the world.

JADUAL, a list, a schedule; *jadual waktu*, a time-table; *jadual kē-datangan*, a register of attendance.

JAGA, take care; *orang jaga*, a watchman, *jaga tidor*, to wake up; *jaga baik-baik*, take great care.

JAGONG, maize.

JAHANAM, hell, cf. *nuraka*.

JAHAT, wicked; *orang jahat*, a wicked person.

JAHit, to sew; *tukang jahit*, a tailor.

JAJA, to hawk; *orang bērjaja*, a hawk.

JAJAHAN, a district, country.

JAJAR, a row, a line.

JAKUN, name of an aboriginal tribe in the Malay Peninsula.

JALA, a casting-net used by Malays. *Mēnjala*, to fish with a *jala*.

JALAN, road, way, used to express the methods of doing anything; *jalan mēmbuat*, the way to do it; *jalan*, used colloquially as the imperative, go, start, begin; *jalankan*, to start a thing, to set in motion; used as verb to walk; *jalan kaki*, to walk; *jalan raya*, the main road; *jalan lima kaki*, footpath; *jalan-jalan*, walking about aimlessly; *pēr-jalanan*, journey; *di-tēngah jalan*, on the way.

JALANG, *pērēmpuan jalang*, a harlot.

JALAR, *mēnjalar*, to creep.

JALUR, a strip of *padi* field between two *batas*; *bērjalor-jalor*, striped, as the coat of a tiger.

JAM, clock, watch, hour; *jam tangan*, wrist watch.

JAMAH, to handle, touch.

JAMAN, time, age, better *saman*, q.v.

JAMBAN, a privy; *tandas* is more polite.

JAMBANG, whiskers extending right round the face.

JAMBATAN, bridge.

JAMBU, the guava.

JAMBUL, long hair.

JAMIN, bail, surety; *orang jamin*, the bailor.

JAMPI, *mēnjami-jampi*, incantation accompanied by gestures while working up to some magical performance.

JAMPOK, *burong jampok*, a small owl.

JAMU, to entertain; *jamuan*, an entertainment.

JANDA, a widow.

JANGAN, don't; *supaya jangan*, lest; *jangan*, not to mention; *jangan* *kan mahal susah mēndapat juga*, not only dear but difficult to obtain also; *Jangan* in Malay is used as the "prohibitive" only; not the "negative"; *saya ta'mahu*, I no or not want, not *saya "jangan"*, *mahu*, I "don't" want.

JANGGUT, beard.

JANGKA, a pair of compasses.

JANGKIT, infectious; *sakit bē-jangkit-jangkit*, contagious of diseases.

JANJI, to agree, a pact; *pērjanjian*, a contract, an agreement.

JANTAN, male, of animals, sometimes used to human beings; *orang* or *anak jantan*, having manly qualities.

JANTONG, heart.

JARAK, distance between.

JARAM, a cooling lotion for bathing affected parts.

JARANG, scarce; *jarang mēndapat*, of rare occurrence.

JARI, finger, toe; *ibu jari*, thumb; *buku jari*, the knuckles.

JARING, a drift-net.

JARU, main *jaru*, to play cards, also main *tērup*.

JARUM, needle.

JAS, coat, Dutch, used in Java, cf. *baju*.

JASA, deserts, *buat jasa*, to do faithfully and loyally.

JATI, real, pure; *Melayu jati*, a real Malay; *kayu jati*, teak.

JATOH, to fall; *jatoh kepada saya*, used in the sense of a portion or a section of anything which falls to one's lot; *jatohkan*, to throw down.

JAUH, distant, far; *bērapa jauh?* how far?; *jauhkan*, to keep off; *sadikit jauh*, not far; *jauh malam*, late at night.

JAUHARI, jeweller.

JAWA, Java; *asam Jawa*, tamarind.

JAWAB, answer; *jawapan*, answers.

JAWATAN, position or office held by a person.

JAWI, used adjectively as in *huruf Jawi*; the Malayo-Arabic script; *Jawi pekan*, a name applied, mostly in Penang, to Malay speaking descendants of Indians (Moslems), who have married Malays.

JAYA, succeed; *kējayaan*, success.

JEBAK, a snare for birds. This is a large sized cage with several compartments. In one a decoy is placed. Birds are attracted and when they enter the empty compartments an appliance closes the door on them.

JEBAT, *misang jebat*, a type of musang. This variety gives off an offensive smell.

JEHENAM, hell.

JEJER, a row, a line.

JELAK, sated, fed up, cf. *jēmu*.

JELAPANG, a rice-store.

JELAS, settle; *jelaskan*, to settle accounts.

JELATANG, a stinging-nettle.

JELATEK, the Java sparrow.

JELING, *mēnjeling*, a sidelong glance out of the corner of the eye.

JELIR, *mēnjelir*, to put out the tongue.

JELMA, *mēnjelma*, to change from one form to another as is done in magical performances.

JELUJUR, to baste, temporary stitching.

JELUTONG, *pokok jelutong*, a tree which yields a type of rubber used in the manufacture of chewing gum.

(ii) A type of monkey.

JĒMBALANG, *hantu jēmbalang*, the spirit of an epidemic; *sakit jēmbalang*, disease caused by this spirit.

JĒMPUT, to invite.

JĒMU, sated, "fed up"

JĒMOR, to dry in the sun; *mēn-jēmor kain*, to dry clothes in this way.

JĒNAK, *mata jēnak*, to stare without blinking.

JĒNAKA, comical, farcical; *Chērita jēnaka*, the title of a collection of comical stories in Malay literature.

JĒNAZAH, a royal bier.

JĒNDELA, window, cf. *tingkap*.

JĒNDUL, prominent, of the forehead.

JĒNGKAL, the span of the hand.

JĒNGKET, walking on tiptoe.

JĒNGKING, *kala jēngking*, a scorpion.

JĒNGKIT, walking on the heels.

JĒNIS, kind, sort; *bērjēnis-jēnis*, of different kinds, cf. *bērmacham-macham, sērba sērbi*.

JĒNTEK, to flick with the thumb and finger, as some people dispose of a match stick or a smoked cigarette.

JĒNTERA, a wheel, sometimes used as meaning machine or engine, as in the expression *pērbuatan jēntēra*, made by machinery, cf. *pēsawat*.

JĒPUN, Japanese; *nēgērī Jēpun*, Japan.

JĒRA, experienced, in the sphere of conduct; possessing caution.

JĒRAM, rapids in a river.

JĒRAMI, stubble, rice-straw.

JĒRANG, to put a pot on the fire.

JĒRANGAU, a medicinal grass.

JĒRAT, a trap; *pēlandok lupa akan jērat, jērat ta'lupa akan pēlandok*, the mouse-deer forgets the trap, the trap never forgets the mouse-deer, familiarity breeds contempt; *mēn-jēratkan*, to trap.

JĒRAWAT, pimples on the face.

JĒRMAL, a large fish trap made of bamboo stakes, a common feature in the shallow waters off Malay fishing villages, also *jērēmal*.

JĒRIT, *mēnjērit*, to shriek.

JĒRNEH, clear; *ayer jērneh*, or *ayer hēning*, clear water.

JĒROK, name for fruits pickled in salt and vinegar; *mēnjērok*, to pickle.

JĒRONG, a large type of shark.

JIJAK, to tread, to step on, cf. *pījak*.

JIKA, *jikalau, kalau, kalau sa-kiranya*, if; *jikalau sa-kali pun*, even if.

JIKALAU, see *jika*.

JILAT, to lap, as a cat laps up milk.

JILID, volume; *mēnjilid*, to bind books.

JIMAT, thrift, economy, careful, especially in money matters.

JIMBIT, to lif. with the fingers.

JIN, *genii*, a wonder-working spirit.

JINAK, tame; *jinakan*, to tame; opposite of *liar*.

JINJANG, long of the neck.

JINJING, see *jimbit*.

JINTAN, caraway seeds.

JIWA, soul, spirit.

JODOH, match, as of two things; *sudah bērtēmu dēngan jodoh-nya*, he has met his twin soul, said of lovers.

JOGET, dance (in the Malay way, i.e., not coming into contact with one's partner), cf. *ronggeng*.

JOLOK, to poke with a stick at an object above one's head.

JOLONG, *ikan jolong*, the sword-fish.

JONG, a junk.

JONGKIT, to tip up, by putting pressure on one end as a loose plank when trodden on.

JONGKONG, a small boat which has a sail.

JONGOS, used in D.E.I. as "boy" (servant) is used in Malaya.

JORAN, a fishing-rod made of bamboo.

JUA, also, cf. *juga*.

JUAL, to sell.

JUANG, to fight, of large animals.

JUBAH, a long coat worn by a Haji.

JUDI, gambling; *main judi*; to gamble.

JUGA, also, all the same, in spite of, used especially at the end of sentences, in the sense of something done which is in excess of what is expected or required. *Dia sudah hukuman budak-budak jangan masok, tētapi masok juga*. He ordered the children not to enter, but they went in all the same. *Bagitu juga*, a confirmatory remark, like that, just so, cf. *pula, jua*.

JULANG, to lift above the head.
 JULAP, *makan julap*, an aperient.
 JULING, a squint; *mata juling*, cross-eyed.
 JULUR, *mēnjulur*, to put out the tongue, cf. *jēlir*.
 JUM, come, used in Pēnang.
 JUMA'AT, *hari Juma'at*, Friday, the Moslem sabbath.
 JUMLAH, *jumlah-nya*, total; *jumlahkan*, to add up.
 JUMPA, encounter, meet.
 JUNAM, to swoop, as an aeroplane or bird.

JUNJONG, carrying on the head; *Junjongan*, a name for the prophet Mohammed.
 JUNTAI, dangling, hanging down.
 JURAGAN, the Captain of a boat, cf. *nahkoda*.
 JURU, a person skilled in a particular occupation (not applied to those engaged in the more common occupations); *juru bahasa*, an interpreter; *juru tulis*, a clerk; *juru mudi*, a helmsman, *juru masak*, a cook, cf. *tukang*.
 JURUS, *sa-jurus*, a moment.
 JUTA, million, *sa-juta*, a million; *bērjuta-juta*, millions.

— K —

KA, to, usually prefixed (hyphenated) to nouns and adverbs denoting place, indicates motion to; *dia sudah pērgi ka-Perth*, he has gone to Perth. The abbreviated form of *kapada*, q.v.
 KABONG, (i) the sugar palm, cf. *manau*. (ii) A white band worn round the songkok (Malay headdress) to denote mourning; usually done when high personages die.
 KABU, *kabu-kabu*, tree cotton, kapok.
 KABUL, approval, *kabulkan*, to confirm, cf. *makbul*.
 KABUR, dimness of vision, from age or disease.
 KABUS, dimly visible, because of haze or smoke.
 KABUT, *kēlam kabut*, cloudy misty, such as through ground fogs which are common in the early mornings in the tropics.
 KACHA, glass (the material).
 KACHANG, generic name for beans; *kachang bēndi*, ladies' fingers (vegetable); *kachang lima*, lima beans; *kachang hijau*, green peas; *kachang aorcha*, the peanut.
 KACHAU, upsetting, disturbing by interference, and figuratively, to mix things by stirring.
 KACHIP, a scissors for cutting up betel-nut.
 KADAM, servant, sometimes spelt *khadam*.

KACHONG, a small boy (Javanese).
 KADANG-KADANG, sometimes, at times.
 KADAR, power; in the sense of one's ability to contribute to a business or undertaking.
 KADI, *kathi*, a Moslem official.
 KAFIR, an unbeliever, non-Moslem.
 -KAH, a suffix, hyphenated to a word in a sentence to denote interrogation.
 KAHWA, coffee, also *kopi*.
 KAHWIN, to marry, also *kawin*.
 KAIL, fishing with a line; *mata kail*, fish-hook; *pēngail*, *orang pēngail*, a line fisherman; *mēngail*, to fish (with a line), cf. *panching*.
 KAIN, cloth, clothes; *kain sarong*, the skirt worn by both Malay men and women; *kain baju*, the full dress, coat and sarong; *pakai kain*, to wear clothes; *kain belachu*, unbleached calico.
 KAIS, scratching (as a fowl scratches for food); *kais pagi makan pagi*, *kais pētang makan pētang*, you eat what you scratch in the morning, the same again in the evening (living from hand to mouth).
 KAIT, hooking, catching; *kait-mēngait*, crotcheting.
 KAJANG, roofing made of plaited *mēngkuang* (a tree with long fibrous leaves which are used in mat and basket work), the name *kajang*

- applies chiefly to V-shaped roofs of bullock carts and Malay house-boats.
- KAJI**, *mēngaji*, to study, to read the Koran.
- KAKAK**, sister.
- KAKANDA**, a polite variant of *kakak*, used in letter writing and in stage plays.
- KAKANG**, elder brother or sister (Javanese).
- KAKAP**, to reconnoitre, to scout; *budak pengakap*, boy scout.
- KAKAS**, *pērkakas*, instruments, gear, apparatus.
- KAKATUA**, the cockatoo, a pair of pincers.
- KAKI**, the foot, leg, the base upon which a thing stands; *satu kaki*, a foot (measure of length); *kaki langit*, horizon; *kaki kanan*, the right foot; *kaki bukit*, the foot of a hill; *bēkas kaki*, footprint; *jalan kaki*, to go on foot, to walk, *mata kaki*, ankle.
- KAKU**, stiff, as a thing frozen or as a corpse; *mulut kaku*, lockjaw.
- KALA**, *dahulu kala*, in olden days, in bygone ages; *sēnjakala*, evening; *apa kala?* when? (ii) *Kala jēngking*, the common scorpion.
- KALAH**, defeated, to lose in a contest; *kalah mēnjadi abu*, *mēnang mēnjadi arang*, defeat means reduction to ashes, winning means reduction to charcoal (in a dilemma); *kalahkan*, to defeat, sometimes spelt *alah*.
- KALAKIAN**, a word used in literary Malay to introduce a paragraph, a punctuation word somewhat similar in use to the word "now" in the sentence, "Now, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar."
- KALAM**, pen.
- KALAU**, if, also rendered *jikalau jika*, *jikalau sa-kira-nya*.
- KALBU**, the heart.
- KALDAI**, a donkey.
- KALI**, time; *satu kali*, once; *dua kali*, twice; *dua kali dua jadi ēmpat*, twice to make four; *kali-kali*, the multiplication tables; *tanda kali*, the multiplication sign; *bērapa kali?* how often? how many times?; *barangkali*, perhaps; *sa-kali*, once, forms the superlative of adjectives; *yang baik sa-kali*, the best; *sa-kali gus*, altogether; *sa-kali-kali*, used when emphasis is required, as in *jangan sa-kali-kali pērchaya khabar itu*, do not for one moment believe that news.
- KALIMAH**, the Moslem Creed.
- KALOK**, hook-shaped; *taring bērkalok*, the curved hook-like teeth of a wild boar.
- KAMAT**, the night and last call to daily prayer.
- KAMBING**, a goat, a sheep; a sheep is sometimes called *biri-biri*; *kuku kambing*, a small implement used in planting rice plants.
- KAMI**, we, does not include the person address, as in a joint petition to an official.
- KAMPONG**, a Malay village, a group of huts; *kampungkan*, to assemble, as calling people to gather together; *bērkampung*, to collect together, as an assembly of people.
- KAMU**, you (plural).
- KAMUS**, a dictionary.
- KAN**, a suffix to verbs, adjectives and nouns, in some cases it forms an imperative, as in *hampar*, spread; *hamparkan*, spread it out.
- KANAH-KANAK**, young children.
- KANAN**, right-hand side; *sa-bēlah kanan*, on the right side.
- KANCHIL**, *sank kanchil*, name given to the small mouse-deer (*pēlandok*) in Malay folk stories.
- KANCHING**, to button, to secure, fasten, as a coat or a door.
- KANDANG**, a sty; *kandang kuda*, a stable; *kandang kērbau*, a pen or shed for buffaloes.
- KANDAR**, carrying suspended on the ends of a pole which rests on the shoulder; the up and down motion of the pole caused by walking has the effect of making the weight of the load intermittent instead of continuous.
- KANDONG**, carrying in a sack; carrying in the womb; *mēngandong*, containing.
- KANGKANG**, to stand with the legs wide apart.

KANGKONG, a type of spinach.
 KANJI, rice-broth, starch.
 KANTUR, office (Dutch).
 KAPADA, to, sometimes shortened to *ka*, *pada*.
 KAPAK, an axe.
 KAPAL, ship; *kapal api*, a steamship (*kapal wap*); *kapal layar*, a sailing ship; *kapal perang*, a warship; *kapal selam*, a submarine; *kapal udara*, an air-ship; *kapal terbang*, aeroplane; *kapal terbang buang periok api*, a bomber plane; *kapal terbang lawan*, a fighter plane.
 KAPAN, when (used in N.E.I.), cf. *bila*, *apabila*. (ii) *Kain kapan*, a shroud, a winding sheet.
 KAPAR, lying scattered about.
 KAPAS, cotton-wool, cotton in its natural state.
 KAPOK, tree cotton.
 KAPONG, drifting, flotsam, also *apong*.
 KAPOR, chalk; *kapor barus*, camphor; *kapor tohor*, whitewash.
 KARAM, to founder, of ships; to be wrecked.
 KARANG, coral; *batu karang*, coral-line rock; *karang*, the tin bearing stratum in alluvial deposits. (ii) *Karangan*, 'literary composition; *karang-mengarang*, all kinds of literary work; *pengarang*, the writer, the author; *karangkan*, to compose.
 KARAT, rust.
 KARONG, a coarse matting sack.
 KARUT, a lie; *mengarut*, to act or tell a lie.
 KASAP, rough to the touch; *buloh kasap*, a type of bamboo with a rough outside.
 KASAR, rough, uncouth, unmannerly.
 KASAU, a beam, rafter.
 KASEH, love, strong liking; *terima kasih*, thank you, literally, receive thanks; *kēkaseh*, sweetheart, loved one; *kasehan*, pity.
 KASI, give (in Bazaar Malay), cf. *bēri*, *bagi*; *ayam kasi*, a capon, also *ayam kēmbiri*.

KASŪT, shoes, boots.
 KATA, say, utter; *bērkata*, to say; *bērkata-kata*, to talk; *kata-nya*, he said; *mēngatakan*, to mention; *pērkataan*, word.
 KATAK, a frog, a toad.
 KATEK, stunted, dwarfed; *ayam katek*, a dwarfed chicken.
 KATI, a Malayan weight, equal to 1 1/3rd lbs.
 KATIB, writer.
 KATIL, a bedstead.
 KATOK, rapping, tapping.
 KATONG, a turtle.
 KATUP, closing tightly; *mulut tērkutup*, silenced, cf. *tutup*.
 KAU, you, thou; abbreviated form of *engkau*, q.v.
 KAUL, *bērkaul*, to offer special prayers.
 KAUM, family; *kaum kēluarga*, family.
 KAUT, scooping up with the hands cupped.
 KAWAD, drill; *bērkawad*, to drill.
 KAWAL, watching; *kawalan*, discipline.
 KAWAN, friend, herd, flock.
 KAWAT, wire; *surat kawat*, a telegram, cf. *dawai*.
 KAWIN, see *kahwin*.
 KAYA, rich; *orang kaya*, a rich man; *kaya-kaya*, very rich; *kēkayaan*, riches.
 KAYAP, a contagious skin affection.
 KAYOH, a paddle; *bērkayoh*, to paddle.
 KAYU, wood; *kayu api*, firewood; *pokok kayu*, a tree.
 KĒBAL, impenerable, invulnerable; *kēreta kēbal*, a military tank.
 KĒBASA, to shake a thing such as a table-cloth or a duster; the sound made by shaking in this manner.
 KĒBAYA, a long flimsy outer garment worn by some Malay and Chinese women.
 KĒBUN, garden, plantation estate; *tukang kēbun*, gardener; *kēbun bunga*, a flower garden; *kēbun gētah*, a rubber plantation.
 KECHAP, *mēngechap*, to smack the lips.

KECHEK, wheedling, flattering in order to obtain something; *kēna kechek*, to be taken in.

KECHENG, having one eye closed.

KECHI, a small sailing vessel.

KECHIL, pronounced *kēchi*, small in relation to size; *kēchil hati*, hurt of feeling; *kēchilkan*, to make smaller.

KECHOH, cheating, swindling.

KECHUALI, excepting.

KECHUT, shrunken, shrivelled up.

KEDAH, name of a State in the north of the Malay Peninsula.

KEDAI, shop; *orang kèdai*, a shop-keeper.

KEDAL, a skin disease causing discolouration of palms of hands and soles of feet.

KEDUT, a crease, a wrinkle, as in cloth.

KEHEL, *kaki kehel*, a dislocated foot or leg.

KEHENDAK, a wish, cf. *hèndak*.

KEJAM, to close the eyes.

KEJAP, closing or winking the eye; *sa-kējap*, the time taken to wink, an instant, cf. *sa-bèntar*, *sa-sa'at*.

KEJAR, to pursue.

KEJI, infamous.

KEJU, cheese.

KEJUT, startle; *kējutkan*, to startle; *tèrkējut*, startled.

KEKAH, a type of monkey.

KEKAL, lasting.

KEKASEH, see *kaseh*.

KEKOK, awkward, clumsy.

KELABU, grey.

KELADI, an edible root.

KELAH, *bèrkelah*, to go picnicking.

KELAH, *bèrkelahi*, to quarrel.

KELAK, a word indicating future possibility, it usually comes at the end of a sentence.

KELAKAR, joking.

KELAKUAN, behaviour, manner.

KELAM, dark, obscure; *kèlam kabut*, cloudy, foggy.

KELAMBU, a mosquito net.

KELAMIN, a married couple.

KELANG, rollers or crushers of a mill, a potter's wheel.

KELAPA, a coconut; *pokok kèlapa*, a coconut palm, cf. *nyior*.

KELASA, a hard mass of flesh which protrudes as the hump on the neck of working oxen or the camel's hump.

KELASI, a sailor, crew of a ship; sometimes spelt *khalasi*.

KELAT, astringent, as the taste of unripe fruits.

KELAWAR, generic name for bats.

KELEDEK, sweet potato.

KELEDUT, see *kedut*.

KELEK, carrying a thing under the arm.

KELEKATU, flying ants. These usually swarm around lighted lamps at night. They quickly lose their wings and fall to the floor.

KELEMBONG, blown out with wind; *ikan kèlèmbong*, a fish which blows itself up like a balloon when caught.

KELÈNJAR, *sakit kèlènjär*, inflammation or swelling of the glands in the groin. If such swelling and inflammation is from venereal disease it is called *sakit mangga*.

KELENTING, a ringing sound as made when a coin falls on to a hard surface.

KELEPET, turned down as the corner of a page in a book.

KELETAR, trembling.

KELETEK, a continued ticking sound as the tick of a watch.

KELETONG, a thumping sound.

KELEWANG, a sword (Javanese).

KELIBAT, a momentary glimpse.

KELIKIR, (i) *kèlikir kèrbau*, the rattan ring put through the nostrils of a water buffalo. (ii) *Batu kèlikir*, laterite gravel.

KELILING, around; *bèrkèliling*, around; *mèngèlilingi dunia*, to go around the world; *kèlilingkan*, *mèngèlilingkan*, to whirl around.

KELIM, a hem, a seam.

KELINCHONG, to diverge, as two people who step aside in passing to avoid colliding.

KELINDAN, a strong thread as used in book-binding.

KĒLING, name given to Indians from the Madras Presidency; *orang keling*, a Tamil.

KĒLIP, a twinkle of light; *kēlip-kēlip*, the fire-fly; *kēlip-kēlip mata*, blinking of the eyes.

KĒLIRU, confused, of thought; *kēlirukan*, to confuse.

KĒLITAH, *banyak kēlitah*, said of persons who stubbornly do things in their own way and are unwilling to follow advice, capricious.

KĒLMARIN, yesterday; *kēlmarin dahulu*, day before yesterday, also *kēmarin*.

KELOCHAH, choppy, of the sea.

KĒLOH, *mēngēloh*, to sigh.

KELOMPANG, egg-shells.

KĒLONG, a large marine fish trap.

KĒLONGKONG, the young coconut when its shell is soft and can be eaten.

KĒLONGSONG, *kēlongsong ular*, the cast-off skin of a snake.

KĒLOPAK, a sheath, as the covering of a bud of a flower; *kēlopak mata*, the eye-lids.

KĒLU, speechless, through fright.

KĒLUANG, the large fruit-bat.

KĒLUAR, to go out; *kēluarkan*, to cause to go out, to throw out.

KĒLUARGA, family; *kaum kēluarga*, family, kinsfolk.

KĒLUBONG, to veil.

KĒLULUT, a small stingless bee.

KĒLUPAS, gravel rash, as when the skin is peeled off through a person falling or knocking against something.

KĒLUPUR, the struggles of a decapitated fowl.

KĒMARAU, drought; *musim kēmarau*, the dry season.

KĒMAROK, hunger of a man who has just recovered from an illness.

KĒMAS, packing; *kēmaskan*, to pack; *bēr-kēmas*, to tidy.

KĒMBALI, return to original place of departure; *kēmbalikan*, to give back, to restore.

KĒMBAN, to fasten the Malay sarong above the breast and not round the waist as is usual, *sarong bērkēmban*, the sarong fastened in this way.

KĒMBANG, opening out as a flower, to expand.

KĒMBAR, twin; *anak kēmbar*, twin children.

KĒMBARA, *mēngēmbara*, to wander round; *mēngēmbara dunia*, to wander all over the world.

KĒMBIRI, castrated of animals; *ayan kēmbiri*, a capon.

KĒMBONG, blown out, inflated; *pērut kēmbong*, the stomach blown out with food.

KĒMEJA, a shirt.

KĒMEK, dented, as a tin which has received a blow.

KĒMPIS, shrinking, as the body shrinks with age.

KĒMPONG, shrunken of the cheeks, as with age.

KĒMUDI, a rudder.

KĒMUDIAN, then, after that; *kēmudiankan*, to place later in sequence, pronounced *kēmdian*.

KĒMUNCHAK, summit, top of a hill or mountain.

KĒMUNING, a tree yielding satiny yellow and dark wood.

KĒMUT, *kēmut lumpor*, stuck in the mud.

KĒNA, to experience, to incur, used in a variety of idioms. *Dia sudah tēmbak, ta kēna*, he fired but did not hit the object; *kēna dada-nya, tērus ka-bēlakang*, hit in his chest and went right through to his back; *saya ta'kēna*, I was not affected; *kēna sakit*, to fall sick.

KĒNAL, to recognise; *kēnalan, satu kēnalan*, an acquaintance.

KĒNANG, fond remembrance; *kēnang-kēnangan*, a memento, a keepsake.

KĒNAPA, why?

KĒNCHANG, *angin kēnchang*, a strong breeze.

KĒNCHING, to urinate; *sakit kēnching*, gonorrhoea.

KĒNDAK, *bēr-kēndak*, to commit adultery.

KĒNDONG, carrying in the fold of the *sarong* where it is folded over at the top.

KĒNDUR, loose, slack.
KĒNDURI, a feast.
KĒNGKANG, the walk of a bow-legged person.
KENGKENG, *mēngengkeng*, the whining of a dog.
KĒNING, the brows; *bulu kēning*, the eye-brows.
KĒNTAL, thick, of fluids, as flour mixed with insufficient water.
KĒNTANG, *ubi kēntang*, the potato.
KĒNYANG, satisfied, of hunger.
KĒPAK, wing, of a bird, cf. *sayap*.
KĒPAL, a small lump of soft matter, as cooked rice or mud.
KĒPALA, head, a leader; *kēpala susu*, cream; *batu kēpala*, the cranium; *kēpala surat*, the heading of a letter.
KĒPALANG, of little account; *bukan kēpalang*, not common.
KĒPAYA, the *pēpaya* ('paw-paw'), this is usually called *buah bēteh*.
KĒPIĀLU, *dēmam kēpialu*, fever.
KĒPING, a fragment, a piece.
KĒPIT, *mēngēpit*, to carry under the arm.
KĒPITING, a crab (Javanese), cf. *kētam*.
KĒPOK, a large round rice bin made out of the bark of a tree. This bark is in one continuous piece and is made into a cylindrical bin.
KĒPONG, to patrol; *mēngēpong*, to surround; *tērēpong*, hemmed in.
KĒRA, monkey.
KĒRABAT, *kaum kērabat*, relations.
KĒRABU, small stud ear-rings.
KĒRAH, to call people together to repel an attack or to make some important announcement.
KĒRAK, burnt bits of food adhering to the bottom of a cooking utensil; *kērak nasi*, the burnt portion of rice at the bottom of the *kuali*.
KĒRAKAP, *sireh kērakap*, *sireh* leaves which are not eaten because they are of inferior quality.

KĒRAMAT, holy, having supernatural powers; trees, shrines, burial places, which are considered sacred, these are often seen along the way-side and usually marked by offerings deposited by worshippers.
KĒRAMBIT, a dagger bent like a sickle.
KĒRANA, for.
KĒRANDA, a Malay coffin.
KĒRANI, a clerk.
KĒRANJANG, a long tapering basket made of bamboo, carried on the back.
KĒRANJI, *pokok kēranji*, a Malay-an tree.
KĒRAP-KALI, often.
KĒRAS, hard, obstinate; *kēraskan*, to harden; *kēras hati*, obstinate; *kēraskan pērgērakan*, an injunction, put more energy into it.
KĒRAT, *sa-kērat*, a portion cut off; *kēratkan*, to cut off.
KĒRAWAI, a large wasp.
KĒRAWIT, *chaching kērawit*, intestinal worms.
KĒRBAU, a buffalo.
KĒRDIL, under-sized.
KĒREKUT, curled up, as a boiled prawn or as a person asleep.
KĒRĒNCHANG, clinking sound, as made by large coins knocking together.
KĒRĒNGGA, the large red ant.
KĒRETA, a carriage; *kēreta api*, a railway engine; *kēreta lēmbu*, a bullock cart; *kēreta sewa*, a hired carriage; *kēreta kebal*, a (military) tank.
KĒRIAU, to cry out.
KĒRING, dry; *batok kēring*, consumption, tuberculosis; *ikan kēring*, dried fish; *tulang kēring*, the shin-bone.
KĒRIS, a Malay dagger, the traditional Malay weapon. There are many varieties with blades varying in length. Some blades are straight, others have three or more curves. As a weapon used in executions, the method was to force the *kēris* through the shoulder into the heart; *kēris tiga lok*, a *kēris* with three curves in its blade; *sarong kēris*, the sheath of a *kēris*.

KĒRITING, woolly or frizzled of the hair.

KĒRJA, to work; *pĕkĕrjaan*, work, occupation; *kĕrjakan*, *mĕngĕrjakan*, to do work.

KĒRLING, a sidelong glance.

KĒROH, (i) muddy, of water. (ii) *Mĕngĕroh*, snoring.

KĒRONCHONG, Malay tunes.

KĒRONGKONG, the gullet.

KĒROPOH, a Malay foodstuff made of fish and flour.

KĒROSANG, a brooch.

KĒROSI, a chair; *kĕrosi panjang*, a long chair.

KĒRTAS, paper (the material).

KĒRUL, curl; *rambut kĕrul*, curly hair.

KĒRUMUN, *bĕrkĕrumun*, to crowd.

KĒRUT, puckering up the face, frowning, as a person screws up his face after eating something bitter or acid.

KĒSAH, *al-kesah*, an introductory word beginning a story.

KĒSAH, restless.

KĒSAT, rough to the touch.

KĒSTURI, musk.

KĒSUARI, *burong kĕsuari*, name for birds of the ostrich family.

KĒSUMBA, a shrub, a pink vegetable dye obtained from this shrub.

KĒSUT, edging towards anything, as when moving up on a bench to get near a person.

KĒTAM, (i) *kĕtam kayu*, a plane (carpenter's). (ii) A crab.

KĒTAP, *mĕngĕtap bibir*, to bite the lip.

KĒTAPANG, the almond.

KĒTAR, to tremble; *tĕrkĕtar-kĕtar*, to tremble all over.

KĒTAGEH, an addict to drug taking, drinking, smoking; to be a slave to such habits.

KĒTAT, tight, as an ill-fitting garment.

KĒTAWA, to laugh, also *tĕrtawa*.

KĒTI, a hundred thousand.

KĒTIAK, the arm-pit.

KĒTIKA, time, occasion; *pada kĕtika itu*, at that time.

KĒTIP, *sa-kĕtip*, used in Penang and East Java for a ten cent piece.

KĒTIS, (i) to flick something as a boy flicks a marble. (ii) The long legs of a grasshopper.

KĒTITIR, *burong kĕtitir*, a dove, cf. *mĕrbok*.

KĒTOK, tapping, rapping, also *katok*.

KĒTOLA, see *pĕtola*.

KĒTUA, headman, a leader; *kĕtua kampung*, village headman; *kĕtua sĕkshin*, Section Commander.

KĒTUMBAR, spice, curry stuff, coriander, cf. *rĕmpah*.

KĒTUMBIT, a sty in the eye.

KĒTUPAT, cooked rice in a coconut palm leaf wrapper.

KHABAR, news; *surat khabar*, newspaper; *apa khabar?* a greeting: what's the news? *khabarkan*, to inform.

KHADAM, a servant.

KHALIFAH, caliph.

KHAMIS, *hari khamis*, the fifth day of the week.

KHANAH, *'kutub-khanah*, a museum.

KHAS, special, *pasokan khas*, a special team.

KHATAM, finished of studies, ended; also *tamat*.

KHATAN, circumcision.

KHATIB, the reader in a mosque.

KHEMAH, a tent.

KHILAF, error, mistake, sometimes rendered *silap*.

KHUATIR, better *kuatir*, fear, apprehension.

KHURMA, *buah khurma*, a date (fruit), a type of Malay curry.

KHUSUS, special, also *khas*.

KIAL, *tĕrkial-kial*, exerting oneself to the full extent, as when trying to free oneself from an embrace.

KIAMAT, *hari kiamat*, the judgment day.

KIAN, times; *sa-kian*, used as our expression, so many, an indefinite number.

KIAS, speaking ill of a person to another and not to the person concerned.

KIBAR, flapping, fluttering in the breeze, as flags, also *bèrkibaran*.
 KIBAS, shaking an object.
 KIDAL, left-handed.
 KIDUL, south (Javanese), cf. *sèlat-an*.
 KIJANG, a type of deer.
 KIKIR, a file.
 KIKIS, to scrape.
 KILANG, roller or crusher of a mill; a potter's wheel.
 KILAT, lightning, scintillation; *bèrkilat*, shining, flashing.
 KINCHIR, a water-wheel.
 KIOK, *bèrkiok*, the sound made by a fowl when it is picked up.
 KIPAS, fan.
 KIRA, to calculate; *ilmu kira-kira*, arithmetic as a subject; *saya kira*, in my opinion, I think, I reckon; *kira-kira*, about, approximately; *kalau sa-kira-nya*, if.
 KIRAI, *bèrkirai-kirai*, shaking out moisture or dust, as from a cloth.
 KIRI, left, left-hand side.
 KIRIM, to send; *surat kiriman*, a letter sent by post.
 KISAR, revolution (motion); *kisar-an*, anything which does its work by revolving, as a mill-stone.
 KISI, *kisi-kisi*, lattice-work.
 KISMIS, raisins.
 KITA, we.
 KITAB, book (usually a religious book).
 KOCHAK, ripple of waves caused by a slight breeze.
 KOHEK, pocket, also *saku*, *poket*.
 KOCHOK, to shuffle a pack of cards.
 KODOK, a frog (Javanese), cf. *katak*.
 KOKI, cook, from Dutch *kok*, used in Java.
 KOKOK, the crowing of a cock; *ayam bèrkokok*, the cock crows.
 KOLAM, a pond, a reservoir.
 KOLEK, a Malay canoe (dug-out).
 KOLONG, the empty space underneath a Malay house.
 KOMAK-KOMAK, mouthing.

KOMPENI, the Government, *hamba kompèni*, convicts of East India Company who were brought to the Straits in the early days.
 KONGKONG, the baying of dogs.
 KONGSI, a company, an association for business or other purposes; *kongsi gèlap*, a secret society; *bèrkongsi*, to join together as a society.
 KONON, a literary term meaning, it is said, the story goes.
 KONYONG, *sa-konyong-konyong*, suddenly, all of a sudden.
 KOPAK, *sènapang kopak*, a breech loading gun.
 KOPI, coffee.
 KOPIAH, a cap.
 KOREK, boring, digging; *korek gigi*, a tooth-pick; *korek api*, matches.
 KOSONG, empty, hollow, lacking contents.
 KOTA, a fort, sometimes spelt *khota*; *kata biar kota*, let your words be as unassailable as a fort.
 KOTAK, a locker; *bèrkotak-kotak*, the division of a space into squares, as a map grid.
 KOTEK, *bèrkotek-kotek*, wagging as the tail of a dog or a flag.
 KOTES, a pinch, *sa-kotes*, a pinch of anything, as salt, etc.
 KOTOR, dirty.
 KOTTA, a town (Javanese).
 KOYAK, torn; *koyakkan*, to tear.
 KOYAN, a measure of weight.
 KU, I, me; *aku*, I, me; *ku* is sometimes used as a suffix to denote the possessive case, *tuan-ku*, my master. It is not used colloquially.
 KUAH, sauce, gravy.
 KUALA, river estuary, also the mouth of a small stream running into the main one.
 KUALI, a cooking pot.
 KUAP, *mènguap*, to yawn.
 KUASA, power; *bèrkuasa*, having power in the sense of authority; *saya ta'ada kuasa*, I have no authority (to interfere).

KUAT, strong, physical strength.
 KUATIR, fear, anxiety, also rendered *khuatir*.
 KUBANG, a buffalo wallow.
 KUBIS, cabbage.
 KUBONG, a type of flying squirrel.
 KUBU, a stockade.
 KUBUR, a tomb, a grave; *tèmpat kubur*, graveyard, burial ground; *kuburkan*, to bury, sometimes spelt *kubor*.
 KUCHAI, a vegetable.
 KUCHING, a cat; *anak kucing*, a kitten; *kuching hutan*, the jungle cat (usually marked like a small tiger and is very fierce, almost untameable).
 KUDA, a horse.
 KUDIS, skin disease.
 KUDONG, amputated, of limbs.
 KUDUS, holy.
 KUEH, (i) a generic name for cakes. (ii) You (in N.E.I.)
 KUIS, to flick with a stick, as tipping the ball with the end of the stick in hockey.
 KUKI, cook.
 KUKU, nail, claw, hoof.
 KUKUR, a rasp; *kukur kèlapa*, a rasp to remove the contents of a coconut from the shell.
 KUKUS, to cook by steaming.
 KULI, labourer, coolie.
 KULIT, skin, shell, rind, bark, leather.
 KULUM, *mèngulum*, to masticate, to chew.
 KULUN, west (Javanese), cf. *barat*.
 KULUP, a substitute for "you" in Perak, Federated Malay States.
 KUMAN, a small insect, bacteria, microbe.
 KUMBANG, a large black bumblebee which bores holes in dead trees and woodwork.
 KUMIS, a moustache (Javanese), cf. *misai*.
 KUMPUL, *bèrkumpul*, gather, assemble; *kumpulan*, a gathering; *kumpulkan*, to gather together, to collect.
 KUMUR, *kumur-kumur*, to gargle, also spelt *kumor*.

KUNCHI, a lock; *anak kunchi*, key; *kunchikan*, to lock; *kunchi* is sometimes used to mean the winding up, or closing of a matter.
 KUNCHUP, closing up as a flower; *kunchup payong*, to close an umbrella.
 KUNDOR, a large oval-shaped gourd.
 KUNING, yellow; *kuning* in the the Federated Malay States is the colour used by Royalty.
 KUNTUM, bud, blossom.
 KUNYIT, saffron.
 KUPANG, a coin, name given to the ten cent piece in Malaya.
 KUPAS, peeling, shelling, husking, especially of coconuts.
 KUPING, the ear (Javanese).
 KUPU-KUPU, the butterfly, also *rana-rana*.
 KURA-KURA, (i) a tortoise. (ii) *Dèmam kura*, fever.
 KURANG, less, minus; *kurang baik*, less than good, inferior; *lèbh kurang*, more or less; *kurangkan*, to lessen, to reduce; *kèkurangan-nya*, deficiencies or short-comings of anything.
 KURAP, ringworm.
 KURAU, a fish.
 KURITA, the octopus, also *gurita*.
 KURMA, see *khurma*.
 KURONG, shutting up a person or an animal in an enclosed space.
 KURSI, see *kèrosi*.
 KURNIA, gift, favour, from a superior to an inferior.
 KURUS, thin.
 KUSTA, *sakit kusta*, leprosy.
 KUSUT, matted; *rambut kusut*, tangled or matted hair.
 KUTIP, to gather, to pick up, cf. *pungut*.
 KUTU, (i) a louse; *kutu anjing*, a flea; *kutu busok*, a bug; *kutu lèmbu*, a tick. (ii) *Sa-kutu*, an association; *pèrsakutuan*, a federation; *Nègèri-nègèri Pèrsakutuan*, the Federated Malay States.
 KUYUP, wet all over, of persons.

- LABA, (i) profit, interest. (ii) *Laba-laba*, a spider.
- LABI, *labi-labi*, the soft backed freshwater turtle.
- LABOH, lowering by means of a rope or cable; *labohan*, anchorage, harbour; *bērlaboh*, to anchor.
- LABU, generic name for gourds.
- LACHI, a drawer.
- LADA, pepper: *burong terbang dipipiskan lada*, the bird is still flying but he grinds pepper to flavour it, wishful thinking.
- LADANG, planting on high ground and not on low lying swampy ground; *ladang padi*, hill padi; *ladang getah*, a rubber plantation; *orang ladang*, *pēladang*, a farmer.
- LADONG, *batu ladong*, a plummet; *ladong kail*, a sinker on a fishing line.
- LAGA, *bērlaga*, to fight, of animals and birds.
- LAGI, more; *dan lagi*, furthermore; *sa-lagi*, as long as; *lagi sa-kali*, once more.
- LAGU, tune.
- LAH, a hyphenated suffix, used to emphasise the word it follows, it is not translated.
- LAHAD, see *lahat*.
- LAHAT, a cavity in the side of a Moslem grave into which the body fits when buried.
- LAHIR, *hari lahir*, birthday (Javanese).
- LAI, see *helai*.
- LAICHI, a fruit from China.
- LAIN, another; *lain kali*, another time, next time; *bukan saya orang lain*, it was not I but another; *bērlainan*, different from; *dan lain-lain*, etc., often abbreviated in writing to *dll*.
- LAJAK, quick.
- LAJU, rapid, swift, cf. *dēras*.
- LAKI, husband; *laki-laki*, male, masculine, *orang laki-laki*, a man; *laki isteri*, husband and wife; *bērlaki*, having a husband.
- LAKSA, ten thousand.
- LAKSAMANA, an official of a Malay Court who ranks as an admiral.
- LAKSANA, like, resembling, this is a literary form, cf. *sapērti*.
- LAKU, accepted, will pass current; *tiada laku*, not acceptable, will not pass current, as a bad coin; *barang ini ta'laku*, these things are not in great demand, said of merchandise; *mēlakukan*, to cause to pass current.
- LAKUN, *lakunan*, a stage play; *lakunkan*, to play such a play.
- LALAI, careless, listless, forgetful.
- LALANG, long coarse grass.
- LALAT, the common fly.
- LALI, (i) the numbness of a limb brought about by keeping it in one position for some time. (ii) *Buku lali*, the ankle-bone.
- LALU, moving past; to pass; used sometimes as get out of the way, allow me to pass; *tahun lalu*, last year; *sēlalu*, always; *lahui*, *mēlahui*, to pass through, to over-ride; *tērlalu* (a superlative), surpassing.
- LAMA, long of time; *bērapa lama?* how long?; *lama-kēlamaan*, finally; *lama-lama*; *sa-lama*, as long as, cf. *sa-lagi*.
- LAMAN, see *halaman*.
- LAMBAI, to wave the arms, to beckon.
- LAMBAK, a heap.
- LAMBAT, slow, sometimes used to mean late; *lambatkan*, to slow up.
- LAMBONG, to cause a thing to rise as when a ball is kicked clear of the ground.
- LAMPIN, a child's napkin.
- LAMPIT, a sleeping-mat (Javanese), cf. *tikar*.
- LAMPONG, light in weight of wood, as cork.
- LAMPU, a lamp.
- LANCHAR, fluent, as in reading; swift in movement.
- LANCHING, Javanese trousers (Javanese), cf. *sēluar*.
- LANCHONG, false, counterfeit.
- LANDAK, a porcupine.

LANDAS, an anvil; *landasan kēreta api*, a railway line.
 LANG, a generic name for hawks and eagles.
 LANGGAR, to knock against; *mēlanggar*, to attack.
 LANGIT, the sky; *kaki langit*, the horizon; *langit-langit*, a ceiling.
 LANGKAH, a step, a stride, a pace.
 LANGKAN, a balustrated terrace in a Chinese house, sleep-out.
 LANGKAU, next but one, cf. *lat*.
 LANGKUP, *tērlangkup*, upside-down of articles as cups and boats, cf. *tiarap*.
 LANGSAI, to wind up a matter, as paying a debt.
 LANGSAT, a Malay fruit.
 LANGSIR, curtains for doors or windows.
 LANGSONG, used in colloquial Malay as to pass by, forthwith, next.
 LANJUT, long, lengthy; *saya ta'mahu lanjutkan chakap*, I do not wish to prolong my speech.
 LANTAI, floor.
 LANTAK, ramming down.
 LANTAS, then (Javanese).
 LANTEK, *mēlantek*, to instal a leader.
 LAP, *kertas lap*, blotting paper, also *kertas sap*.
 LAPANG, empty, vacant.
 LAPAR, hungry; *lapar dahaga*, hunger and thirst.
 LAPIS, fold, stratum, layer; *bērlapis-lapis*, in folds.
 LAPOK, *bērlapok*, green from mould.
 LARAH, *bērlarah-larahan*, in rows, in succession.
 LARANG, prohibited; *larangan*, something prohibited; *larangkan*, to forbid; *di-larang masok sini*, it is forbidden to enter here.
 LARAS, smooth and cylindrical; *sēnapang dua laras*, a double-barrelled gun.
 LARI, to run; *larikan*, to run off with; *bērlari*, to run, running.
 LASHKAR, lascar.
 LAT, alternate; *lat sa-hari*, every alternate day, cf. *sēlang*.
 LATA, to creep, to crawl, also *mēlata*.

LATAH, a nervous disease which takes the form of hysterical mimicry when persons subject to it are suitably stimulated either by suggestion or physical provocation.
 LATEH, *latehan*, training, practice; *latehkan*, to train.
 LAUK, curried materials; *lauk-pauk*, all kinds of food eaten with rice.
 LAUT, sea, also *lantan*; *barat laut*, north-west; *timor laut*, north-east.
 LAWAN, a contest, a rival; *lawan kuda*, horse-racing, used colloquially, as "fight."
 LAWAT, to visit, cf. *singguh*.
 LAWI, the long feathers of a cock's tail.
 LAYAK, suitable, appropriate.
 LAYAN, *pelayan*, a waiter.
 LAYANG, *mēlayang*, to fly; *layang layang*, the swallow, name for children's kites.
 LAYAP, *mēlayap*, to skim the surface.
 LAYAR, sail; *kapal layar*, a sailing ship; *bēlayar*, to sail, to set out on a voyage; *pēlayaran*, a sea journey.
 LAYU, faded, withered, of flowers.
 LAZAT, pleasant to the taste.
 LAZIM, must.
 LĒBAH-LĒBAH, the honey bee; *sarang lēbah-lēbah*, a bees' nest.
 LĒBAI, a mosque official.
 LĒBAK, a thudding sound.
 LĒBAM, a bruise.
 LĒBAR, wide; *lēbar-nya*, the width.
 LĒBAT, dense; *hujan lēbat*, heavy rain.
 LĒBEH, more; *lēbeh kurang*, more or less; *lēbehkan*, to increase; *tērlēbeh*, a superlative, most.
 LĒBUR, smelting, *tēmpat lēboran*, smelting works.
 LĒCHAH, muddy, also *bēchah*.
 LĒCHUR, *mēlēchur*, blistered from fire or scalding.
 LĒGAM, *hitam lēgam*, coal-black, black from dirt as an unwashed child.
 LEHER, neck; *tali leher*, necktie.
 LEKA, dawdling over.
 LĒKAP, *mēlēkap*, clinging to.

- LEKAS, quickly; *pèrgi lèkas*, hurry.
- LEKAT, adhering to, pasted on.
- LEKOK, the heart suit in card playing; *dua lèkok*, two of hearts.
- LEKOR, a numeral used to indicate that twenty is added, *dua lekor*, twenty-two; The days of the fasting month (*Bulan Puasa* or *Ramadan*) after the twentieth day are computed in this matter.
- LELA, a small gun, cf. *rentaka*.
- LELAKI, an abbreviation of *laki-laki*.
- LELAP, deep of sleep.
- LELONG, to sell by auction.
- LEMAH, weak; *lèmah lèmbut*, gentle; *kèlèmah*, weakness.
- LEMAK, fat, grease.
- LEMAN, elephant (Javanese).
- LEMANG, *mèlè mang*, to cook in a section of hollow bamboo.
- LEMARI, almirah.
- LEMAS, suffocated, unable to breathe; *mati lèmas*, drowned.
- LEMBAB, damp, cf. *lèmbap*.
- LEMBAH, low-lying land; *lèmbah an sungai*, the low-lying land near river courses.
- LEMBAP, moist, damp, wet.
- LEMBAR, *tali lèmbar*, string or rope whose strands are loosely woven.
- LEMBEK, soft, pulpy.
- LEMBING, a spear.
- LEMBU, an ox: *lèmbu jantan*, a bull; *kèrèta lèmbu*, a bullock cart.
- LEMBUT, soft, pliable; *lèmah lèmbut*, gentle in manner; *lèmbutkan*, *mèlèmbutkan*, to soften.
- LEMPAH, *mèlèmpah*, overflowing.
- LEMPAR, throwing; *mèlèmpar*, *lèmparkan*, *mèlèmparkan*, to pelt, to throw.
- LEMPING, thin flat cakes.
- LENA, sound of sleep.
- LENDIR, secretions.
- LENGAN, the upper arm.
- LENGGAN, rocking, swaying.
- LENGGOK, swaying when walking, rolling in gait.
- LENGKAP, complete; *chukap lèngkap*, fully equipped, as an army about to proceed to war.
- LENGKOK, bent, curved; *mèlèngkok*, to bend; *lènggang-lèngkok*, winding, as a river or a piece of loose string.
- LENGKONG, circular; *lèngkongan bulatan*, the line of a circle; the rim of a wheel.
- LENGOH, *mèlèngoh*, tiredness of the limbs.
- LENTOK, *mèlentok*, the sudden movement of the head to one side as a man sleeping in a chair.
- LENTUR, flexible, as a young tree.
- LENYAP, disappearing; *mèlènyapkan*, to cause to disappear.
- LEPA, careless, negligent, also *alpa*.
- LEPAS, free; *kasi lèpas*, *lèpaskan*, *mèlèpaskan*, let go, release it, free it; *lèpas itu*, after that; *kèlèpasan*, freedom from restraint, leisure as apart from work; *minggu lèpas*, last week.
- LEPOH, *mèlèpoh*, blistered, from hot water or burns.
- LEPU, a fish with a poisonous dorsal fin.
- LERENG, (i) *lereng gunung*, *lereng bukit*, contour paths. (ii) *Kèrèta lereng*, a bicycle.
- LERET, dragging on; *jangan mèleret*, don't drag it out, as in a speech.
- LESAP, see *lènyap*.
- LESONG, a mortar (used for crushing rice).
- LESU, *lètèh lèsu*, tired out.
- LESUT, shrunken, shrivelled, as persons through age; or as fruit through dryness.
- LETAK, to set down; *lètakkan*, set or put down.
- LETEH, weary, tired; *lètèh lèsu*, tired out.
- LETER, *mèleter*, *bèleter*, garrulous, very talkative.
- LETING, a chinking sound.
- LETONG, a thumping sound.
- LETUM, a drumming sound.
- LETUP, *mèlètup*, to explode.
- LETUS, *mèlètus*, to burst, of a boil.
- LEWAT, late; *jangan lèwat*, don't be late.
- LIANG, a small aperture; *liang roma*, pores of the skin; *liang luka*, the mark of a wound.
- LIAR, wild, untamed.
- LIAS, *pèlias*, a spell or charm to render the enemy's weapons ineffective.

LIAT, *tanah liat*, clay.
 LICHIN, smooth, slippery.
 LIDAH, tongue; *lidah bërchabang*, a forked tongue; *lidah manis*, sweet tongued; *lidah panjang*, garrulous; *ikan lidah*, the sole (fish).
 LIDI, the woody centres of the "tongues" of a palm-frond, these are made into tooth-picks and sweeping brushes.
 LIGAT, whirling round, spinning, as a top.
 LIHAT, *mèlihat*, to see; *kèlihatan*, the view, the thing seen.
 LIKAT, see *lèkat*.
 LILIN, a candle, wax.
 LILIT, *mèlilit*, to coil round, as a snake coils round an animal or a ratan round a tree.
 LIMA, five; *yang kèlima*, the fifth; *satu pèlima*, one-fifth; *kachang lima*, the lima bean; *jalan lima kaki*, a footpath.
 LIMBA, see *lumba*.
 LIMBAH, *limbahan*, a cess-pool, a drain.
 LIMAU, generic name for citrus fruits, oranges, lemons, limes; *limau manis*, the orange.
 LINDONG, to shelter, to hide; *lindongkan diri*, to shelter oneself, to take shelter; *lindongan*, *pèrlindongan*, a shelter.
 LINGKAR, a coil, as of a snake or a rope; *bèrlingkar*, coiled up, in coils.
 LINTAH, a horse-leech.
 LINTANG, lying across; *kayu mèlintang sungai*, a tree trunk athwart a river.
 LINTAS, to cut across, a short cut; *lintas jalan*, to cross the road.
 LIPAN, *halipan*, the centipede.
 LIPAS, a cockroach.
 LIPAT, to fold; *lipatan*, a fold.
 LOBANG, hole, cavity.
 LOBOK, a deep pool.
 LOCHENG, a bell.
 LOGHAT, a dictionary.
 LOH, slate; *loh-batu*, a slate.
 LOK, a curve or bend in the blade of a kèris.
 LOKAN, a large cockle.

LOKCHUAN, a smooth shiny cloth (Chinese).
 LOKEK, a miser.
 LOMBONG, a large cavity in the ground, an open-cast tin-mine.
 LOMPAT, to leap; *mèlompat*, to jump, to leap.
 LONCHAT, to jump with both feet together, to hop.
 LONG, a Malayan coffin.
 LONGGAR, loose.
 LONGGOK, a mound, a heap.
 LONGKANG, a drain, a ditch.
 LONGSOR, *mèlongsor*, sliding down, "tobogganing" down a slippery river bed on a large leaf, also rendered *mènggèlunchor*, q.v.
 LONTAR, *mèlontar*, to throw, to hurl; *pèlontar*, a missile.
 LONTEH, a harlot (Javanese).
 LOREK, graining or marking, shading in drawing.
 LORONG, a lane, a street.
 LOTENG, the upstairs part of a house; *rumah loteng*, a house with two or more floors.
 LOTONG, a large black monkey.
 LOYANG, *mèloyang*, unsteady of gait as a drunken man.
 LOYAR, lawyer; *loyar burok*, a shyster, a barrack-room lawyer.
 LU, you (Chinese).
 LUAK, *mèluak*, to feel sick.
 LUAR, outside, the outer part; *di-luar*, outside; *kèluar*, to go out, to come out; *kèluarkan*, to cause to go outside, to put outside; *nègèri-nègèri luar*, foreign countries.
 LUAS, wide; *luas-nya*, width, area.
 LUCHUT, slipping off.
 LUDAH, spit; *ludahkan*, to spit out, spitting.
 LUKA, wound; *kèna luka*, to be wounded; *lukai*, to wound.
 LUKAH, a riverine fish trap.
 LUKIS, to draw; *lukisan*, drawing.
 LULUS, just getting through; *luluskan*, to put something through, as a task.
 LUMAT, fine through being ground, minced fine.
 LUMPOH, lame through disease.
 LUMPOR, mud.
 LUMUT, moss.
 LUNAS, the keel of a ship.

- LUNCHUR, *menggělunchur*, see *longsor*.
 LUNJUR, *bèrlunjur*, to stretch the limbs.
 LUPA, to forget.
 LUPOH, *pèlupoh*, flattened bamboo, used to make partitions and walls of Malay houses.
 LUROH, (i) dropping, as leaves from a tree. (ii) *Sa-luroh*, spread all over; *sa-luroh dunia*, all over the world.
 LURU, *mèluru*, to dash forward, to charge.
 LURUS, straight; *garisan lurus*, a straight line; *luruskan*, straighten.
 LURUT, (i) running thread, string or rope through the hand, as a shoe-maker when waxing thread. (ii) *Kèlurut*, a whitlow.
 LUSA, the day after tomorrow.
 LUTUT, the knee; *bèrlutut*, to kneel.
 LUYU, *mata luyu*, drooping of the eyelids.

— M —

- MA'AF, pardon; *mintā ma'af*, to ask pardon; *ma'afkan*, to pardon.
 MA'ANA, meaning; *ma'ana-nya*, the meaning is, cf. *erti*.
 MABOK, intoxicated, *mabok laut*, sea-sickness, also *mabok ombak*.
 MACHAM, sort, kind, type; *bèr-macham-macham*, all sorts, different kinds; *apa macham? macham mana? how?*; *macham ini*, like this, cf. *bèrjénis jénis, serba serbi*.
 MACHAN, a tiger (Javanese), cf. *harimau*.
 MACHANG, the horse mango.
 MADAT, *chandu*, opium.
 MADRASAH, a school, not commonly used, cf. *sèkolah*.
 MADU, *ayer madu*, honey.
 MAGHRIB, the west (not commonly used).
 MAHA, great, used in titles only; *yang maha mulia*, the most illustrious.
 MAHAL, costly, dear.
 MAHIR, experienced.
 MAHKHAMAH, a court of justice.
 MAHKOTA, a crown; *Tèngku Mahkota*, the Crown Prince.
 MAHU, intention, wish, want, often used to form the future tense, is not so definite as *nanti*, q.v.
 MAIN, sport, play; *pèrmainan*, sports; *main judi*, to gamble; *main mata*, to indulge in eye play with the opposite sex.
 MAJAPAHIT, a country in the ancient Javanese empire.
 MAJLIS, an assembly.
 MAJU, to progress, to make progress; *kemajuan*, progress.
 MAK, shortened form of *èmak*, mother.
 MAKÀ, an introductory word, a punctuation word used in literary Malay, marking the beginning of a new clause or sentence. It is not translated.
 MAKAN, to eat; *makanan*, food; *makan gaji*, to work for pay as an employee, and not for oneself; *makan* is also used in the sense of not holding as a screw which does not grip; *tidak makan*, does not hold.
 MAKI, abuse, revile.
 MAKIN, the more, the longer, the larger, as in the Malay proverb, *diam diam ubi makin lama makin bèrisi*, the potato grows very silently, the longer it grows the larger it becomes.
 MAKOTA, see *mahkota*.
 MAKSUD, desire, wish.
 MAKTAB, a college.
 MALAIKAT, an angel.
 MALAM, night; *tengah malam*, midnight; *malam tadi*, *sa-malam*, last night; *jauh malam*, late at night; *malam-malam*, every night; *siang malam*, day and night; *malam hari*, night.

MALANG, unlucky; *kēmalangan*, misfortune.

MALAR, always, constantly.

MALAS, lazy.

MALIK, a king, a Malay name.

MALIM, *mu'alim*, a learned person.

MALU, shy, ashamed.

MAMPUS, a slang word for dead, cf. *mati*.

MANA, where?; *yañg mana?* which?; *di-mana?* where? in which place?; *ka-mana?* whither?; *dari-mana?* from whence?; *macham mana?* how?; *mana-mana*, any? where.

MANASABAH, fitting, suitable.

MANCHONG, clear-cut, of the nose.

MANDANG, see *pandang*.

MANDI, to bathe; *mandi laut*, to bathe in the sea; *tēmpat mandi*, a bathing place; *bilek mandi*, bathroom.

MANDONG, a cock.

MANDOR, the man in charge of a gang of workmen.

MANDUL, barren of human beings, animals, etc.

MANFAAT, profit.

MANGGA, the mango; *sakit mangga*, a buboh.

MANGGIS, the mangosteen.

MANGKAT, dead, of royal persons.

MANGKOK, a cup.

MANGKUBUMI, a regent.

MANIKAM, gem.

MANIS, sweet; *jari-manis*, the ring finger.

MANUSIA, mankind.

MARABAHAYA, danger.

MARAH, angry.

MARHUM, *al-marhum*, the late, of royal persons.

MARI, come; *mari sini*, come here; *ka-mari*, here; *bawa ka-mari*, bring it here; *bēlum mari*, not yet come.

MARKAH, mark, a badge indicating rank, as stripes on a soldier's sleeve; *dua markah*, two stripes.

MARMAR, *batu marmar*, marble.

MARUAS, a small Malay drum with skin on one end only.

MAS, *emas*, q.v.

MASA, time, period; *pada masa itu*, at that time; *sa-tiap-tiap masa*, every time; *awal masa*, first time.

MASAK, ripe, cooked, to cook; *juru* or *tukang masak*, a cook.

MASAM, sour; *muka masam*, sour-faced.

MASEH, still, while still.

MASEHI, Christian; *tahun masehi*, Anno Domini.

MASHGHUL, sad, sorrowful.

MASHHOR, famous.

MASHREK, the east, not commonly used.

MASIN, salt; *ayer masin*, salt water.

MASING-MASING, each, separately.

MASJID, a Moslem mosque.

MASOK, enter; *masok jawi*, to be admitted to the Moslem religion; *masokkan*, *mēmasokkan*, to insert.

MASTAUTIN, to live, reside, a literary equivalent of *dudok*.

MASTULI, *kain mastuli*, heavy silk cloth.

MATA, the eye; *mata ayer*, a spring of water; *mata kail*, a fish-hook; *mata juling*, squint-eyed; *mata-mata*, a policeman; *mata-mata gēlap*, a detective; *chērmin mata*, spectacles; *mata pisau*, the blade of a knife; *mata kēris*, the blade of a kēris; *sa-mata-mata*, obvious, clear; *main mata*, to indulge in eye-play with the opposite sex.

MATAHARI, the sun, literally, eye of the day.

MATENG, cooked, ripe (Javanese), cf. *masak*.

MATI, dead; *jam sudah mati*, the clock has stopped; *mati lēmas*, suffocated, drowned; *simpul mati*, a knot which will not slip; *matikan*, to kill; *kēmatian*, death.

MAU, see *mahu*.

MAUNG, unpleasant to taste.

MAWAR, *ayer mayar*, rose-water.

MAWAS, the orang-utan.

MAYAM, the weight used in weighing gold.

MAYANG, the blossom of palm trees. MAYAT, the dead body of a human being; *bangkai*, is used for dead animals and sometimes coarsely of persons.

MAYONG, a Siamese theatrical play.

MEDAN, a field; *medan perang*, battlefield; sometimes spelt *maidan*.

MEGA, fleecy clouds.
 MEGAH, famous.
 MEJA, a table.
 MELAINKAN, except, but.
 MELAKA, *Malacca*, one of the Strait Settlements.
 MELATI, *bunga mēlati*, the jasmine; also *bunga mēlur*.
 MELAYU, used adjectively; *bahasa Melayu*, the Malay language; *Nēgēri* or *Tanah Melayu*, the country of Malaya, or the Malay land; *orang Melayu* or *anak Melayu*, a Malay.
 MELUKUT, broken rice grains.
 MELUR, *bunga mēlur*, jasmine.
 MEM, title of European lady.
 MEMANG, of course, naturally.
 MEMPELAM, the mango.
 MENANG, to win; *kēmēnangan*, victory.
 MENANTU, son-in-law, daughter-in-law.
 MENARI, see *tari*.
 MENATU, used in Java for *dhobi* (washerman).
 MENDIKAI, a water-melon.
 MENDONG, gloomy, overcast, of weather (Javanese).
 MENGAH, puffing, panting, after exercise.
 MENGKAL, half ripe, of fruit.
 MENGKUANG, a tree with a long blade-like leaf which, when dried and shredded, is plaited into mats, baskets, etc. Sometimes the strips are dyed, giving the articles a very artistic appearance.
 MENGKUDU, *pokok mēngkudu*, a tree whose leaves when boiled produce a liquid which makes dyes fast.
 MENONG, *tērmēnong*, sunk in thought, to ponder.
 MENTIMUN, cucumber, also *timun*; *kētimun* (Javanese).
 MENTAH, raw, uncooked.
 MENTEGA, butter.
 MENTERI, Prime Minister.
 MENTUA, father-in-law, mother-in-law.
 MERAH, red; *merah muda*, light red; *merah tua*, dark red; *merah-merahan*, reddish.

MERAK, a peacock.
 MERANTI, name of a tree, name of the wood of this tree.
 MERBAH, a Malayan bird.
 MERBAU, a tree which produces a hard wood.
 MERBOK, the Malay turtle-dove, cf. *balam, tērukur*.
 MERCHUN, fire-crackers.
 MERDEHEKA, free; *mērdēhekakan*, to free from slavery or bondage.
 MERDU, soft, sweet of sounds.
 MEREKA, *mēreka itu*, they; the literary equivalent of *orang itu* and *dia-orang*.
 MERENG, heeling over, of a boat.
 MERIAM, a cannon.
 MERINYU, a police inspector.
 MERKAH, to split, to crack, as a bud opening; *mayang mērkah*, the opening of palm blossom.
 MERPATI, *burong mērpati*, a pigeon.
 MERTA, *sērtā-mērtā*, immediately, on the very moment.
 MERTAKAB, flour and water fried into a thin cake, damper.
 MERUAP, boiling up or boiling over.
 MĒSEGIT, *masjid*, q.v.
 MESHUARAT, a conference; *bēr-mēshuarat*, to discuss, to confer.
 MĒSTI, must.
 MIKA, you (second person, singular), used in Perak, cf. *awak*.
 MILEK, *mēmilek*, to own, to possess.
 MIMPI, to dream.
 MINGGU, week.
 MINTA, to ask; *mintā ampun*, *mintā ma'af*, to ask pardon; *pēmintaan*, a request; *mintā* is used when asking or requesting anything, cf. *tanya*.
 MINUM, to drink; *minuman*, a drink.
 MINYAK, oil, fat, grease; *minyak tanah*, kerosene; *minyak kēlapa*, coconut oil; *buka minyak*, a slang term for "put more energy into it."
 MISAI, moustache.
 MISKIN, poor, poverty.
 MITHAL, *mīthalan*, *mīthal-nya*, for example, for instance, pronounced *misal*.
 MODAL, capital, in a business; sometimes called *pokok*.
 MOLEK, pretty.

MONYET, monkey.

MOPENG, pock-marked.

MU, a shortened form of *kamu*; in this form it is used as a hyphenated suffix, as in *turut olch-mu barang kata-nya*, anything he tells you to do, do it; *mu* is not used colloquially.

MUAFAKAT, an agreement; *bēr-muafakat*, to confer; this is also rendered *pakat*.

MUAT, loading; *bērmuat*, loaded with; *muatan*, cargo.

MUDA, young, light of colour; *raja muda*, the heir-apparent.

MUDAH, easy; *dengan mudah*, with ease; *mudah-mudahan*, perhaps.

MUDEK, to go upstream.

MUDI, rear, stern, rudder; *juru mudi*, steersman.

MUFTI, an official in the Moslem hierarchy.

MUHARRAM, the first month of the Moslem year.

MUKA, face, front; *muka surat*, page of a book; *muka masam*, sour-faced.

MUKIM, a local division of territory, a small district.

MULA, beginning; *mula-mula*, at first; *mulakan, mulai*, to begin; *sa-mula*, as at first; *buat sa-mula*, do it over again; *sa-bērmula*, an introductory word at the beginning of a paragraph in Malay writings, it is not translated and has the force

of "now" in the sentence, "Now, when the day of Pentecost was fully come"; *pērmulaan*, introduction.

MULIA, illustrious; *yang mulia*, title given to secondary royal personages; *yang maha mulia*, the same, but in the highest degree.

MULUT, mouth; *masok mulut*, to "chip in" on other people's conversation.

MUNDOR, to retreat, cf. *undor*.

MUNGKIR, to deny, to repudiate; *jangan mungkir janji*, don't go back on your word or agreement.

MUNSHI, a teacher of languages.

MUNTAH, vomiting; *muntah darah*, to vomit blood.

MURAH, cheap; *murah hati*, generous, good-hearted.

MURAI, Malay bird, something like an English magpie, but smaller.

MURID, pupil, student, disciple; *anak murid*, scholars.

MUSA, Moses.

MUSANG, a generic name for civets.

MUSIM, season; *musim hujan, musim tengkujuh*, rainy season; *musim kemarau*, dry season.

MUSLIM, Moslem, Mohammeden.

MUSOH, enemy; *bērmusoh dengan*, to be at war with.

MUSTAHAK, necessary, imperative, cf. *wajib*.

MUTIARA, a pearl.

— N —

NABI, prophet; *Nabi Isa*, Jesus Christ.

NADI, the pulse.

NADZIR, an inspector; *nadzir sēkolah*, inspector of schools, pronounced *nazir*.

NAFAS, breath; *tarek nafas*, to breathe.

NAFARI, a trumpet.

NAFKAH, livelihood; *chari nafkah*, to seek a living.

NAFSU, *hawa nafsu*, the desires of the flesh, lustfulness; sometimes used in the sense of whim; *bergantong kapada hawa nafsu-nya*, it depends upon his whim or caprice.

NAGA, dragon.

NAHU, grammar.

NAIK, ascent, motion upwards; *naik kapal*, to go on board a ship; *naik darat*, to go on shore; *kēnaikan*, a vehicle; *naikkan*, to send up, to hoist.

NAJIS, filth, which cannot be touched by Moslems. To strict Moslems (Malays) dogs are *najis*, and many Malays will avoid coming into contact with them. Immediate ceremonial washing is necessary where contact has occurred.

NAK, shortened form of *hëndak*, to wish; *kèhëndak*, wish, desire, cf. *hajaj*.
 NAKAL, mischievous; *buat nakal*, do mischief.
 NAKHODA, master of a ship; *kapal satu nakhoda dua*, a ship with two masters, a girl with two lovers.
 NAMA, name; *bèrnama*, named, sometimes used in the sense of "reputation"; *bèroleh nama*, reputed, made a name; *orang tèrnama*, a renowned person.
 NAMPAK, see.
 NANAH, pus, matter.
 NANAS, a pineapple.
 NANGKA, a jack-fruit.
 NANTI, wait, shall, will; used to form the future tense; *saya nanti datang*, I will come.
 NAPAS, see *nafas*.
 NASAR, *burong nasar*, the vulture.
 NASI, boiled rice; *nasi minyak*, rice cooked in fat; *makan nasi*, to eat a meal of rice.
 NASIB, fortune, luck, fate; *untung nasib saya*, my lot or luck.
 NASIHAT, advice, cf. *pëtua*.
 NAU, see *ënau*.
 NAUNG, shelter, shade; *di-bawa naung bèndera Inggeris*, under the shelter of the British flag.
 NEGËRI, state, country.
 NELAYAN, a fisherman, cf. *pëngail*.
 NENEK, grandmother.
 NESAN, *batu nesan* or *nisan*, a grave-stone.
 NESCHAYA, certainty, inevitably.
 NIAGA, *bèrniaga*, to trade, *barang bèrniagaan*, stock-in-trade.
 NIAT, a vow, a conditional promise, used in the sense that a person agrees to do something, providing some venture or circumstance turns out favourably, e.g., parents agree to perform some good work if an expected child turns out a boy.
 NIBONG, a palm-tree, the fronds of which are used in making *atap* roofing for Malay houses.
 NIKAH, to marry, cf. *kahwin*.
 NILA, indigo.

NILAI, to value, to appraise.
 NIPAH, a palm tree, from the sap of which alcohol is distilled. The fronds are used for making *atap* (see *nibong*) of an inferior quality.
 NIPIS, thin of texture, cf. *halus*.
 NOBAT, a drum for ceremonial purposes.
 NOKTAH, a full-stop.
 NONYA, name given to Chinese married women, also *nyonya*.
 NURAKA, hell.
 NURI, *burong nuri*, a parrot.
 NYA, a pronoun of the third person which is always hyphenated to, and inseparable from, the word it follows. Attached to words other than verbs it expresses the Possessive case, as in: *rumah-nya*, which according to the antecedent would be translated, his house, her house, their house, its house. It can also express the possessive with a phrase consisting of the preposition "of" and its object, as in: *tinggi-nya*, the height of it (of her, of him, of them) or, alternatively, its height, her height, his height, their height. *Inilah hal-nya daripada awal-nya sampai akhir-nya*. These are the circumstances (of it) from the beginning (of it) until the end (of it). *Semua-nya*, the whole of them, all of them. Attached to verbs it usually expresses the agent, e.g., by her, by him, by it, by them. *Saya bèri chontoh surat itu di-salin-nya sahaja*, I gave him a sample of the letter a copy only was made by him. *Kata-nya*, he said, or said by him. *Ada-nya*, this is used to close a narrative or a portion of it, it is not translated.
 NYALA, shining; *bèrnyala*, to shine.
 NYAMOK, a mosquito.
 NYANYI, singing; *bèrnyanyi*, *mè-nyanyi*, to sing.
 NYARING, clear, shrill.
 NYATA, obvious, clear, of exposition.
 NYAWA, soul, cf. *jiwa*.
 NYIRU, a sieve.
 NYIOR, a coconut; *pokok nyior*, a coconut tree, cf. *kèlapa*.

OCHOK, mischief-making.
OGAH, a hookah, a hubble-bubble made out of bamboo, used by Chinese.
ODOH, ugly, sometimes spelt *hodoh*.
OH, oh!
OLAH, way of doing things; *sa-olah-olah*, like, as if, cf. *sa-akan-akan*.
OLEH, by (the agent); *tértulis oleh Ahmad*, written by Ahmad; *běroleh*, to obtain.
OLOK, joking, jesting; *měngolok-olok*, to chaff.
OMBAK, wave; *mabok-ombak*, sea-sick.
OMONG, to talk; *měngomong*, to gossip (Javanese), cf. *chakap*.
ONAK, a thorn; *onak rotan*, the long reversed thorns of rattans.

ONDEH, *ondeh-ondeh*, dumplings rolled in desiccated coconut.
ONGKOS, travelling expenses, outlay (Dutch).
ONTAH, the camel; *burong ontah*, ostrich.
ORANG, a person; *orang kěbanyakan*, the man in the street, the majority; *orang těngah*, an umpire; *orang kědai*, a shopkeeper; *orang laki-laki*, a male; *orang pěrěmpuan*, a female; *orang budak*, a child; *orang těngah umur*, a middle-aged person.
ORLONG, a Malay measure of area, about one and a third acres.
OTAK, brains; *otak tulang*, marrow, see *sumsum*.

PA, shortened form of *bapa*, also *pak*.
PABERIK, factory (Dutch), used in Java.
PACHAK, to push a sharp pointed stick through or into something.
PACHAT, a leech.
PADA, to, at, in, on, according to; *kapada*, to; *daripada*, from; *pada fikiran saya*, according to my idea; *pada masa itu*, at that time.
PADAM, to extinguish; *padam lampu*, put out the lamp (light); *padam api*, put out the fire; opposite to *pasang*.
PADAN, fitting; *kěja yang tidak padan děngan umur-nya*, work which was unsuitable for her age.
PADANG, a plain, a field; *padang pasir*, a desert; *padang rumput*, a grassy expanse, a plain, grasslands; *padang pěrang*, battlefield.
PADAT, full, crammed; *isi padat*, crammed full.
PADĒRI, a clergyman (Christian).
PADI, rice (in the husk).
PAGAR, a fence, a hedge, a dock.
PAGI, morning; *pagi-pagi*, early morning; *pagi hari*, morning.

PAHA, the thigh; *běri bėtis minta paha*, give the calf (of leg) and they ask for the thigh also; give an inch and they take a yard.
PAHAM, to understand, to know, also *faham*; *salah faham*, not understood, misunderstood.
PAHAT, a chisel.
PAHIT, bitter.
PAHLAWAN, a champion.
PAJAK, *pajak gadai*, a pawn shop.
PAKAI, to wear, to use, to dress; *bělum pakai*, not yet dressed; *boleh pakai*, an expression used in the sense that a thing is usable, it will do; *pakaian*, clothes.
PAKAL, caulking.
PAKAT, agreement, to confer; also *muafakat*, cf.
PAKSA, force, compulsion.
PAKSINI, north (Javanese).
PAKU, a spike, a nail, a screw; *těr-paku*, nailed down, screwed up.
PALA, *buah pala*, the nutmeg.
PALANG, a cross-piece, athwart.
PALING, (i) to look or glance to one side. (ii) Used in Java to form the superlative degree of adjectives, as in, *yang paling baik*, the best.

PALIT, *mēmaliṭ*, to smear.
 PALKAH, hatches, of a ship's hold.
 PALOH, a pool.
 PALONG, a trough, or channel through which metal bearing sand is washed to extract the metal content.
 PALSU, also *falsu*, false, counterfeit.
 PALU, striking with a stick.
 PAMPANG, stretched out before the eyes as an expanse of country; *tēr-pampang*, extended.
 PANAHA, a bow, to use a bow; *anak panah*, an arrow.
 PANAS, hot, warm, *hari panas*, a hot day; *panas hati*, angry.
 PANAU, discoloured patches of the skin.
 PANCHANG, a stake, a pole.
 PANCHAR, gushing out.
 PANCHING, fishing with hook and line.
 PANCHONG, to cut off with one stroke; *panchong kēpala*, behead.
 PANCHUR, flowing out of a pipe; *panchoran*, a fountain.
 PANDAI, clever, skilled; *kēpandian*, cleverness.
 PANDAK, see *pendek*.
 PANDAN, a type of palm whose leaves, in Java, are used for hat-making.
 PANDANG, to look fixedly at; *pandang sini*, look this way; *mēm-andang*, to gaze at; *pandangan*, observation, view.
 PANGGAN, roasted, toasted; *roti panggang*, toast.
 PANGGIL, *mēmanggil*, to summon, to call.
 PANGGONG, a stage, a raised floor.
 PANGKAH, the mark of a cross.
 PANGKAL, beginning; *pangkalan*, a landing stage; *dari hujung ka-pangkal*, from the beginning to the end.
 PANGKALAN, also spelt *pēngkalan*.
 PANGKAT, degree, rank; *naik pangkat*, to go up in rank.
 PANGKU, holding at the breast, as a mother holds an infant.

PANJANG, tall, long; *sa-panjang*, the whole length; *sa-panjang hari*, the whole day; *sa-panjang tahun*, the whole year round; *di-harap umur panjang*, Wish you long life; *panjangkan*, to lengthen.
 PANJAT, to climb trees, not mountains or rising ground, cf. *daki (mēndaki)*.
 PANJI-PANJI, a pennon.
 PANTAI, the sea-shore, coastline.
 PANTANG, forbidden, prohibited, of foodstuffs, because of the ill effects which might arise, not from religious motives; *pantangkan*, to forbid.
 PANTAS, swift, speedy.
 PANTAT, better *buntut*, q.v.
 PANTUN, a Malay quatrain.
 PAPA, destitute, stronger than *miskin*, q.v.
 PAPAN, a plank, a board; *papan batu*, loh batu, a slate; *muka papan*, hard faced, brazen faced.
 PARANG, a chopper, something like a bill-hook, used to cut down the small timber of secondary jungle.
 PARAS, appearance.
 PARI, *ikan pari*, a fish of the ray or skate type; *sēngat pari*, the sting of a stinging ray.
 PARIT, a drain, a ditch, a trench; *mēriam parit*, a trench mortar, cf. *longkang*.
 PAROH, the beak of a bird.
 PARU-PARU, the lungs.
 PARUT, a scar, the mark left by a wound.
 PASAK, a wedge used to tighten anything, as a wedge inserted to prevent an axe-head from flying off.
 PASAL, matter, concerning, for the reason; *pasal itu*, concerning that; *apa pasal? pasal apa? why?*, also *fasal*.
 PASANG, to light, to turn on; *pasang lampu*, light the lamp; *pasang ayer*, turn on the water; *ayer pasang*, rising tide; *sa-pasang*, a pair.
 PASAR, market.
 PASIR, sand; *padang pasir*, a desert; *kertas pasir*, sandpaper; *gula pasir*, granulated sugar.

PASOK, *pasokan*, a troop, a team, a side in a game, cf. *pēhak*.

PASONG, fetters, stocks; *rumah pasong*, police station.

PASU, *pasu bunga*, a flower-pot.

PATAH, broken, of rigid objects; *patah tangan*, to break the arm; *putus bēnang boleh di-hubong*, *patah arang patah sa-kali*, a broken thread can be joined, broken charcoal is broken permanently.

PATEK, I (first person, singular), used by a commoner when addressing royalty.

PATIL, a small adze for smoothing rough hewn pieces of wood.

PATOK, the peck of a bird or the bite of a snake.

PATONG, an image, a doll, a statue.

PATUT, right, fair; *ta'putut*, not fair.

PAUK, *lauk-pauk*, all sorts of foods served with rice, the rice itself is called *nasi*.

PAUS, *ikan paus*, the whale.

PAUT, *bērpaut*, to grasp or cling to something as a man falling or drowning.

PAWANG, a man (usually an old man) supposed to have supernatural powers. The *pawang* is called in by Malays when misfortune or sickness visits a family, and many authenticated stories exist which show that the *pawang* possesses powers not normally possessed by the average man.

PAYA, *tanah paya*, a swamp.

PAYAH, difficult.

PAYAU, *ayer payau*, brackish water.

PAYONG, an umbrella.

PĒCHAH, broken into fragments; *pēchahan*, a fragment, a fraction; *pēchah khabar dalam nēgēri*, the news spread throughout the country.

PĒCHAT, to get rid of, to dismiss.

PĒCHUT, a whip; *mēmēchut*, whipping, to whip.

PĒDANG, a sword; *pēdang rumput*, a scythe, to cut grass; *sarong pēdang*, a scabbard.

PĒDAS, hot to the taste, as pepper when applied to the tongue.

PEDATI, a vehicle; *pēdati kērbau*, a bullock cart, also *kēreta kērbau*.

PEDEH, slight pains.

PEDOMAN, the mariner's compass.

PĒDULI, to care; *ta'pēduli*, not to care, also *fēduli*.

PĒGANG, to grasp, to hold.

PĒGAWAI, an officer, a government officer.

PEHAK, a team, a side, party; *pehak saya*, my party, my team.

PEJAL, firm of flesh, not easily pinched.

PĒJAM, closed of the eyes, as a man asleep or dead.

PEKAK, deaf.

PEKAN, a market, a town.

PEKASAM, pickled fish.

PEKAT, thick of liquids; the opposite of *chayer*, q.v.

PEKEK, a shrill scream.

PEKONG, a type of slow healing ulcer.

PEKONG, a Chinese idol, *Tok Pekong*.

PĒLAMPONG, a float, a buoy, cf. *bairup*.

PĒLANA, a saddle.

PĒLANDOK, the mouse-deer.

PĒLANGI, the rainbow.

PĒLANTING, *terpēlantingan*, to fall and turn over and over as a man thrown off a horse.

PĒLAT, peculiarities of pronunciation as found in different places.

PĒLATOK, see *bēlatok*.

PĒLBAGAI, of many sorts, varied; *pēlbagai chētera Mēlayu*, various Malay stories.

PĒLEKAT, *kain pēlekat*, a cotton fabric from India.

PĒLEKAT, placard.

PĒLEMPAP, *sa-pēlēmpap*, a hand's breadth.

PĒLEPAH, a palm-frond.

PĒLIAS, see *lias*.

PĒLIHARA, *pēliharakan*, *mēmēliharakan*, to nurture, to bring up.

PĒLITA, a lamp.

PĒLOH, *ayer pēloh*, perspiration, sweat.

PĒLOK, to embrace, to encompass with the arms; *sa-pēmēlok*, as much as the arms can encircle in this way.

PĒLUANG, opportunity.
PĒLUPOH, to flatten out bamboo by beating it with a heavy object.
PĒLURU, shot, bullet, cannon-ball; *pēluru halilintar*, a thunder-bolt.
PĒMALLI, the state of not being able to eat certain articles of food on account of their possible ill effects.
PĒNAT, tired, exhausted.
PĒNCHAK, *silat pēnchak*, Malay shadow fencing, also *main silat*.
PĒNDEK, short; *dengan pēndek*, in short, briefly.
PĒNDING, a belt buckle.
PĒNGANTIN, a bride, a bridegroom.
PĒNGAR, bow-legged.
PĒNGAT, fruit cooked with coconut milk and sugar.
PĒNGERAN, a title.
PĒNGERAK, an awl.
PĒNGGAL, a portion of.
PĒNGHULU, a headman.
PĒNGKALAN, see *pangkal*.
PĒNGLIMA, a title.
PĒNGULU, see *pēnghulu*.
PĒNGSAN, swooning, fainting.
PĒNING, dizzy; *pēning kēpala*, headache.
PĒNITI, a pin.
PĒNJARA, a prison; *pēnjarakan*, to commit to prison.
PĒNJURU, a corner.
PĒNOH, full; *pēnoh sēsak*, packed full; *mēmēnohi, pēnohi*, to fill up.
PĒNTAS, a sleeping platform.
PĒNTING, important.
PĒNYENGAT, to sting, of bees, cf. *sēngat*.
PĒNYET, pug-nosed.
PĒNYU, a turtle.
PĒON, a messenger.
PĒRAH, to wring, as a wet cloth.
PĒRAHU, a boat; *anak pērahu*, boatmen.
PĒRAK, silver; name of a state in the Federated Malay States.
PĒRAM, storing unripe fruit to allow it to ripen.
PĒRANCHIS, French; *Nēgeri Pēranchis*, France.
PĒRANG, war; *bērēpērang*, to wage war; *padang pērang*, battle-field.
PĒRANG, pale brown.

PĒRANGAI, nature, disposition; *sifat pērangai-nya*, his nature and disposition.
PĒRANGKAP, a trap for birds and animals.
PĒRANJAT, *tērpēranjat*, startled; *tērpēranjatkan*, to startle.
PĒRATAH, a thin pancake of flour mixed with water.
PĒRAWAN, a maiden, cf. *gadis*.
PĒRBANI, *ayer pērbani*, the highest and lowest points reached during spring tides.
PĒRCHA, (i) *kain pērcha*, small pieces of cloth left over from dress-making. (ii) *Pulau Pērcha*, the island of Sumatra.
PĒRCHAYA, believe, trust; *kēpēr-chayaan*, belief.
PĒRDANA, a title, *pērdana mantēri*, Prime Minister.
PĒREKSA, *mēmērēksa*, to examine; *pēpērēksaan*, an examination.
PĒREMPUAN, feminine; *orang pērēmpuan*, a woman.
PĒRĒNTAH, command; *mēmērēntahkan*, to govern; *pēmērēntah*, a governor, a ruler; *bawah pērēntahan Belanda*, under Dutch rule.
PĒRGAM, a large type of wild pigeon.
PĒRGI, go; *sudah pērgi*, gone, went; pronounced *pigi*.
PĒRI, a fairy.
PĒRIA, a small vegetable with a bitter taste.
PĒRIGI, a well, cf. *tēlaga*.
PĒRINNGI, a foreigner; also *fēr-inggi*.
PĒRIOK, a cooking-pot; *pēriok api*, a bomb, a hand-grenade.
PĒRISAI, a shield.
PĒRKAKAS, instrument, machine, apparatus; *pērkakas pērang*, war material.
PĒRKARA, a matter, an item; *ada satu pērkara lagi*, there is another matter.
PĒRKASA, *orang pērkasa*, gallant.
PĒRKUTUT, a dove (Javanese).
PĒRLAHAN, *pērlahan-pērlahan*, *pērlahan-lahan*, slowly, softly; mostly used in reduplicated forms and pronounced *pēlan-pēlan*.

PĒRLU, important, obligatory, necessary.

PĒRMADANI, a carpet; *pĕrmadani ajaib*, a magic carpet.

PĒRMAISURI, a queen.

PĒRMATA, *batu pĕrmata*, a precious stone.

PĒRNAH, ever; *bĕlum pĕrnah*, *ta' pĕrnah*, never.

PĒRNAMA, *bulan pĕrnama*, full of the moon.

PĒROSOK, to stumble into.

PĒRSETUA, *sa-kali pĕrsĕtua*, once upon a time.

PĒRTAMA, *yang pĕrtama*, first.

PĒRUT, the stomach; *barwa pĕrut*, to cadge a meal; *pĕrkakas pĕrut*, intestines.

PĒSAKA, heirloom.

PĒSAN, order, command.

PĒSAWAT, an instrument, a machine; *pĕsawat tĕrbang*, flying machine.

PĒSOK, perforated.

PĒTA, a map, a plan, a sketch.

PĒTAI, *buah pĕtai*, a tree pod which is used as a vegetable by Malays.

PĒTANG, afternoon, evening; *pĕtang hari*, evening; *pukul ĕmpat pĕtang*, four o'clock p.m.

PĒTAS, crackers, fireworks.

PĒTEK, *mĕmĕtek*, to pick, to pluck, cf. *pungut*.

PĒTI, a box, a chest.

PĒTIR, a clap of thunder.

PĒTOLA, *buah pĕtola*, a cucumber-like vegetable, when dried it produces the "luffa" brush.

PĒTUA, advice, cf. *nasihat*.

PIANGGANG, a small type of grasshopper which destroys crops.

PIATU, having no relations; *anak piatu*, *yatim piatu*, an orphan.

PICHIT, a pinch; *lampu pichit*, an electric torch.

PIJAK, to tread on, to trample down.

PIJAT, a bed-bug.

PIKAT, a horse-fly.

PIKIR, to think, usually rendered *fikir*, q.v.

PIKUL, to carry on the shoulder, a Malay measure of weight equal to 133 lbs.

PILEH, to select, to choose; *pĕlahan*, choice, selection.

PILU, *pilu hati*, sad.

PIMPIN, to lead, to guide; *pĕmimpin*, a leader, a guide.

PINANG, *pokok pinang*, the areca-nut tree.

PINDAH, to transfer, to move to another place.

PINDANG, fish boiled with various ingredients.

PINGGAN, a plate.

PINGGANG, the waist; *tali-pinggang*, *ikat pinggang*, a girdle, a belt.

PINGGIR, edge, border.

PINJAM, loan; *bĕri pinjam*, to lend; *minta pinjam*, to ask for a loan, to borrow.

PINTA, to ask, better *minta*.

PINTAL, twining, to twist into a spiral shape, as the corner of a handkerchief to remove dust from the eye.

PINTAR, clever, wily (Javanese).

PINTAS, to cut across, taking a short cut, cf. *lintas*.

PINTU, a door, a gate.

PIPA, a barrel.

PIPI, the cheek.

PIPIIS, to grind with a pounder or roller.

PIPIT, *burong pipit*, a bird similar to the common sparrow; *burong pipit uban*, a small white-headed bird, the rice-bird.

PIRING, saucer.

PISAH, to separate, to sever.

PISANG, banana, there are about twenty varieties of bananas obtainable in Malaya; *pisang mas*, *pisang raja*, *pisang hijau*, *pisang raja udang*, *pisang rostali*, *pisang kĕra*, etc.

PISAU, a generic name for knives; *pisau chuckor*, a razor; *pisau raut*, a pocket knife; *mata pisau*, the blade of a knife.

PISKAL, a Government Official, also spelt *fiskal* (used in N.E.I.).

PITAM, dizziness.

PIUTANG, assets.

POHON, (i) tree; (ii) A literary form of *mohon*, to ask.

POKOK, (i) tree, a plant, a shrub.

(ii) The capital in an investment.

POLAN-POLAN, or *folan-folan*, so and so.

POLIS, police.

POMPA a pump.

PONDOK, a shed.

PONGKIS, a shallow basket, used in the removal of earth.

PONTIANAK, an evil spirit supposed to attack pregnant women.

POTONG, to cut off; *sa-patong*, a piece cut off; *potong kayu*, cutting wood.

PUAS, satisfied; *puas hati*, satisfied, of feelings.

PUASA, a fast; *bulan puasa*, the Mohammedan fasting month of Ramadan.

PUCHAT, pale.

PUCHI, insect; name given to small tropical gnats and insects which, attracted by a light, fly about irritatingly at night (*Tamil*).

PUCHOK, a sprouting branch; *puchok rebong*, edible bamboo shoots; *ular puchok*, the green tree-snake.

PUCHONG, a Malayan bird.

PUDING, *pokok puding*, generic name for crotons.

PUJOK, to coax, to flatter.

PUKAT, a seine-net.

PUKUL, to beat, to strike, to knock; *pukul dua*, two o'clock; *pemukul*, a hammer; *memukul*, to strike.

PULA, also, similar in use to *juga*.

PULANG, return to original starting place; to return home; *pulang nēgēri*, to return to one's country.

PULAS, to twist, to wring; *yang tēlinga lēmbut ia-lah, kēna pulas*, he who has soft ears usually gets them wrung; a fool attracts spongers.

PULASAN, a fruit.

PULAU, an island; *Pulau Pēnang*, the Island of Pēnang.

PULEH, to return, to restore.

PULOH, ten; *sa-puloh*, ten; *dua puloh*, two tens, twenty; *tiga puloh*, thirty.

PULUT, *nasi pulut*, rice cooked into a glutinous state.

PUMPUN, a small lug found on the sea-shore, used as bait.

PUN, a word used for emphasis, it is not translated in itself but usually requires emphasis in the translated equivalent of any phrase or sentence in which it is used; *satu apa-apa pun ta'dapat*, not even one thing did I get; *saya pun ta'mahu*, I do (not) want (it), a stronger form than *saya ta'mahu*; *ada pun*, an introductory term usually found at the beginning of new sentences.

PUNAH, completely destroyed.

PUNAI, a generic name for green pigeons.

PUNAT, the core of a boil.

PUNCHAK, similar to, but less common than *kēmunchak*, q.v.

PUNDI, a satchel, a purse.

PUNGAH, to unload.

PUNGGONG, the posterior, base.

PUNGGOK, a small Owl.

PUNGGOR, a fallen tree trunk.

PUNGUT, to pick, to pluck, to gather.

PUNTAL, to twist, to wring.

PUNTONG, a half burnt log; *puntong rokok*, a fag-end.

PUNYA, a word used in "Bazaar Malay" to indicate the possessive case; *saya punya*, mine; *saya punya rumah*, my house; *dia punya*, his; *kita punya*, ours; *kamu punya*, yours; *siapa punya?* whose?

PUPU, a degree of relationship; *saudara sa-pupu*, first cousins; *saudara dua-pupu*, second cousin.

PUPUR, face powder made of scented rice flour.

PURA-PURA, to feign, to pretend.

PURU, a skin disease.

PUSAT, the navel, the centre of anything; *pusat bulatan*, the centre of a circle; *tali pusat*, the umbilical cord.

PUSING, to revolve, to turn; *pusin-gan bumi*, the world turning on its axis, *pusing kepala*, dizziness; *pus-ing* is often used to indicate unreliability of persons, where a person says one thing to-day and another thing to-morrow; *chakap dia pusing-pusing*.

PUTAR, to rotate; *putaran*, a windlass.

PUTEH, white; *orang puteh*, a white man.

PUTEK, the newly formed fruit just after the blossom has fallen.

PUTĒRA, a prince.

PUTĒRI a princess.

PUTING, *angin puting bēliong*, a whirlwind.

PUTUS, to sever, to break, to end; *putus benang boleh di-hubong*, *patah arang pēchah sa-kali*, a broken thread can be joined, broken charcoal is broken for good; *putus harapan*, to lose hope; *kēputusan-nya*, the result.

PUYOH, the quail.

— R —

RABA, to grope.

RABAK, rent, torn.

RABAN, *mēraban*, to talk incoherently, to walk around aimlessly.

RABBI, Lord (God).

RABEK, *robak-rabek*, ragged, tattered.

RABIT, rent, as a leaf torn away from its binding thread; *bibir rabbit*, hare-lip.

RABU, *hari Rabu*, Wednesday.

RACHEK, a noose for catching birds; *mērachek*, to snare birds in this way.

RACHUN, poison, cf. *bisa*.

RADANG, (i) hot of the body. (ii) *Mēradang*, to be angry, to be in a rage.

RADIN, a title (Javanese).

RAGA, a basket-work ball made of rattan used in the Malay game called *sepak raga*.

RAGI, yeast.

RAGUM, a pincers for cutting wire.

RAHANG, the jaw; *tulang rahang*, the jaw-bone.

RAHIM, compassionate.

RAHMAN, merciful.

RAHSIA, secret; *buka rahsia*, to reveal a secret.

RAIP, vanish, disappear.

RAJA, ruler, prince; *raja muda*, heir-apparent; *burong raja udang*, the kingfisher; *kērajaan*, the state.

RAJAB, name of a Malay Month.

RAJAH, a design, a figure, plan, or geometrical drawing, diagram; *rajah tiga pērsigi*, a triangle; *rajah ēmpat pērsigi dua sa-lari*, a trapezium.

RAJIN, energetic, diligent, persistent, cf. *usaha*.

RAJOK, *mērajok*, to sulk.

RAJUT, knitting.

RAKAP, to crawl.

RAKIT, a raft.

RAKSA, quicksilver, mercury.

RAKSAKA, an ogre, an evil spirit.

RAKUS, gluttony, greed.

RAMA-RAMA, a butterfly, also *kupu-kupu*.

RAMADAN, the Moslem fasting month, called *bulan puasa*.

RAMAH, effusive, gushing.

RAMAI, crowded, well populated.

RAMAL, fortune-telling.

RAMAS, to knead.

RAMBAI, *buah rambai*, a Malayan fruit.

RAMBANG, wide, extensive; *rambang mata*, roving eyes.

RAMBUT, hair; *rambut kēriting*, frizzy hair.

RAMBUTAN, a Malay fruit, having a hairy skin.

RAMI, a fibre used to make string.

RAMPAI, *rampai-rampai*, miscellaneous, various.

RAMPAS, *mērampas*, *rampaskan*, to seize by force, to plunder.

RAMPING, slender, of the waist.

RAMU, *mëramu*, to collect together a number of articles.

RAN, a tree hut, as used by aboriginal tribes.

RANA, *mërana*, *sakit mërana*, a wasting disease.

RANAP, *mëranap*, to crumple under great force.

RANGGI, smart in dress (Tamil).

RANGKA, a skeleton, the framework.

RANGKAI, strung together, fastened together.

RANGKAK, *mërangkak*, to crawl, of small children.

RANGKUM, grasping between the arms; *sa-rangkum*, as much as can be gathered in this way.

RANGSANG, excitement, enthusiasm; *bëransangkan*, to inspire with eagerness to fight, to excite.

RANGUP, crisp through dryness.

RANJANG, a basket carried on the back and secured by loops through which the arms are placed, cf. *këranjang*.

RANJAU, *chuchak ranjau*, pointed stakes driven into the ground with the points uppermost, a calthrop; a modern illustration, would be the pointed obstacles placed on the ground to keep off tanks.

RANTAI, a chain; *baju rantai*, a coat of mail; *orang rantai*, a prisoner in chains.

RANTAM, *bërantam*, clubbing together for the purpose of purchasing something.

RANTAU, (i) a river reach. (ii) *Rantau-mërantau*, to go wandering about the world.

RANTING, a twig, a small branch.

RANUM, fully ripe, of fruit.

RAPAH, *mërapah*, walking where there is no road and where progress is impeded with felled trees or high grass.

RAPAT, close to; *mërapatkan*, to put things into close proximity.

RAPEK, *mërapek*, to talk nonsense.

RASA, to taste, to feel, of sensation, not physical contact; *saya rasa sakit*, I feel sick; *mërasa*, to feel; *përasaan*, perception.

RASUL, Apostle, *Mohamad Rasul Allah*, Mohamad the Apostle of God.

RATA, flat, level; *tanah rata*, level ground; *sama rata*, on the same level, on the same footing; *sa-rata dunia*, the whole world over; *pukul rata*, treat all alike; *ratakan*, to level.

RATAP, *mëratap*, to weep.

RATUS, hundred; *sa-ratus*, one hundred; *bëratu-ratus*, in hundreds.

RAUNG, *mëraung* to cry out, as when suffering severe pain.

RAUP, to scoop up with the hands.

RAUT, to smooth with a pocket knife; *pisau raut* a pocket knife.

RAWA, a marsh (Javanese) cf. *paya*.

RAWAI *mërawai*, to fish without bait hoping to "gaff" a fish with the bare hook.

RAYA, great, large, main; *jalan raya*, the main road; *hari raya*, a festival day, a holiday; *bunga raya*, the hibiscus.

RAYAP, *mërayap*, to crawl, to creep.

RAYAT, peasantry, the common people; sometimes spelt *ra'ayat*.

RAYAU, *rayau-mërayau*, to wander about in search of something, hoping to encounter it.

RAYU, thoughts which prompt longings for something or someone, thoughts which rouse pity; *rayu hati*, to be in such a state of mind, or melancholy, also *sayu*.

REBAH, falling through weakness and not from violence.

REBAN, a fowl-house.

REBANA, a cylindrical Malay drum which tapers towards the open end.

REBAP, a tambourine.

REBONG, young bamboo shoots, used by Malays as a vegetable.

REBUS, to boil anything; *ikan rebus*, boiled fish.

REBUT, snatching; *bërëbut*, to snatch, to struggle for anything.

RECHEK, *mërechekek*, splashing up, as when a wheel enters a puddle; *përëchekek*, splashed; *këna përechekek*, to be splashed.

REDĀ, abating, of rain.

REDEK, *mērēdek*, to scold, cf. *hērdek*.

REDUP, overcast, of weather.

REGANG, taut, *mērēgang layar*; a sail fully stretched by the wind.

REJEKI, means of livelihood, better *rēsēki*.

REKAH, *mērēkah*, splitting, cracking, but not by direct action; as fruit cracks when it is ripe.

REKAT, sticking, adhering; *pērēkat*, gum.

RELĀU, a smelting furnace.

REMAH, see *rimah*.

RĒMBANG, *mata hari rēmbang*, the sun at its midday height.

REMOK, smashed or dashed to pieces.

RĒMPAH, spices, curry-stuff.

RĒMPAT, *mērēmpat*, forced off a course, by wind or sea, out of control through adverse circumstances.

RĒMPOH, *mērēmpoh*, to knock against.

RĒNCHANA, dictation.

RENDĀ, lace.

RĒNDAH, low, of position or rank, *mērēndahkan diri*, to belittle oneself.

RĒNDAM, *rēndamkan*, to immerse, to soak in a liquid.

RĒNDANG, *pokok rendang*, a shady tree.

RĒNGAS, a tree, the sap of which is very poisonous, it is even dangerous to handle.

RĒNGGANG, distant, not close together; *rēnggangkan*, to open out; *rēnggangkan tali pinggang*, to open out a belt, i.e., make it longer.

RĒGGUT, to tug, pull, tear with force.

RENGKAS, short; *dengan rengkas*, in short, briefly; *rengkaskan*, *mērēngkaskan*, to cut short; *rengkasan*, a summary.

RĒNGUS, *mērēngus*, surly; *pērēngus*, a surly person.

RĒNGUT, *mērēngut*, similar to *rēngus*, churlish.

RĒNJAK, *mērēnjak-rēnjak*, to walk in a sprightly manner.

RĒNJIS, *mērēnjis*, to dash drops of water over anything by immersing the hand and flicking it over the object.

RĒNONG, *mērēnong*, to look fixedly at anything.

RENTAK, to haul or pull at a rope or line.

RĒNTAKA, a small swivel-gun.

RĒNTANG, stretching out, as a rope tied from one post to another, or nets stretched out to dry; *rēntangkan*, to stretch such objects out in this way.

RĒNTAP, *mērēntap*, pulling or tugging strongly.

RĒNTAS, *mērēntas*, to cut a trace through jungle, also *rintis*.

RĒNTIS, a trace or narrow path in jungle.

RĒNYAI, *hujan rēnyai*, drizzling rain.

RĒPET, *mērēpet*, to chatter.

RĒPUI, crumbling, decayed.

RĒPUT, rotten.

RĒSAH, restless.

RĒSAM, habit, also *rēsēmi*.

RĒSAP, *mērēsap*, to vanish, to disappear; *hujan mērēsap ka-bumi*, rainwater sinks or disappears into the earth.

RĒSĒMI, disposition, nature, habit.

RĒSTONG, syphilitic ulceration of the nose.

RĒTAK, a crack; *rētak mēnanti pēchah*, cracked, ready to break; doomed.

RĒZĒKI, livelihood.

RIA, pleasure; *bērsuku ria*, to enjoy oneself.

RIAL, a dollar.

RIBA, the lap.

RIBU, thousand; *sa-ribu*, a thousand; *bēribu-ribu*, in thousands.

RIBUT, a storm; *jangan ribut*, slang term for "don't get excited."

RIHAL, a lectern.

RIMAH, crumbs left on the floor or table after a meal, also *remah*.

RIMAS, feeling hot, of persons.

RIMAU, a tiger, also *harimau*.

RIMBA, *hutan rimba*, primeval jungle.

RIMBAS, a long-handled sickle; in cutting grass it is swung round the head with a circular sweep.

RIMBUN, tall and spreading, of trees.

RINDU, loving, longing; *rindukan*, *rindu hati*, to pine for.

RINGAN, light, of weight, and by metaphor, of little account.

RINGGIT, a dollar.

RINTAS, to take a short cut, cutting across, cf. *lintas*.

RINTEK, a speck; *hujan rintek-rintek*, specks of rain; *bapa borek anak rintek*. The father is spotted, the son is speckled; like father like son.

RINTIS, *mērintis*, same as *rēntas*.

RIOH, *rioh rēndah*, an uproar.

RISAU, *risau hati*, uneasy.

RISEK, *mērisek*, to make secret enquiries, as a detective seeking information.

ROBAK, *robak-rabek*, ragged, tattered.

ROBOH, the fall of a heavy body.

RODA, a wheel.

RODOK, *mērodok*, to stab.

ROJAK, salad, vegetable or fruit.

ROKOK, a cigarette; *hisap rokok*, *makan rokok*, to smoke a cigarette.

ROMA, *bulu roma*, the hairs on the human body; *liang roma*, the pores of the skin.

ROMAN, shape, general appearance, of human beings.

ROMBAK, taking down, unravelling, untying, *mērombakkan*, to undo, to take down, to loosen.

ROMBONG, a large round lidded basket made of *mēngkuang*.

ROMPAK, robbery, piracy; *pērompak*, pirate.

ROMPONG, mutilated or destroyed by disease, of the ear or nose.

RONDENG, see *runding*.

RONGAK, *gigi rongak*, the condition of having gaps left in the front teeth; *pagar rongak*, a gapped fence.

RONGGA, cavity.

RONGGANG, broken by gaps.

RONGGENG, a Malay dance. These functions are attended by a party of about six people, four men comprising the orchestra usually two violins and two Malay drums of different notes and two female dancers. This party occupies a temporary out-door stage. Any male from among the spectators can mount the stage and dance with the girls. The dancers are not allowed to come into contact with their partners, and the style of dancing is governed by this fact; they twist and turn to avoid one another and the other pair. Malays will walk miles, even late at night, to witness a *ronggeng*. One of the drums which has a high note can be heard miles away in the stillness of a tropical night.

RONGUS, see *rēngus*, *rēngut*.

RONGOT, see *rēngus*, *rēngut*.

RONTA, to struggle to free oneself from anyone's grasp, sometimes spelt *rontak*.

ROSAK, to spoil, *rosakkan*, *mērosakkan*, to spoil.

ROTAN, a generic name for *ratans*, name given to rod of correction in schools; *kasi rotan*, to cane (as punishment). *Rotan ta'ada akar pun jadi*; if you haven't got a *rotan* a root will do. Half a loaf is better than no loaf.

ROTI, bread.

RU, *pokok ru*, the causarina tree, sometimes spelt *rhu*.

RUANG, hollow space, cavity.

RUAS, the space between two joints, as with bamboo, sugar cane, the fingers.

RUGI, loss, of money or goods in a business transaction, or loss through damage or destruction as by fire; cf. *hilang*.

RUM, Rome.

RUMAH, a house; *rumah pasong*, police station; *rumah atap*, an *atap* house; *rumah batu*, a stone house.

RUMBIA, *pokok rumbia*, the sago palm.

RUMI, *huruf rumi*, romanised Malay, Malay written in the Roman character.

RUMPUT, grass; *pedang rumput*, to cut grass with a scythe; *sabit rumput*, to cut grass with a sickle.

RUNDING, *bêrunding*, to discuss, to thrash out a matter or a course of action beforehand.

RUNTOH, the heavy fall of a massive object, as a building.

RUPA, appearance, form; *rupa-nya*, its form, their appearance; *sa-rupa*, like.

RUPIAH, a rupee.

RUSA, a type of deer.

RUSOK, rib; *tulang rusok*, the ribs.

— S —

SA, a prefix suggesting unity, the shortened form of *satu*, one; can sometimes be translated as the indefinite article "a", "an"; is used in many idioms, *sa-bêlum*, before; *sa-bêlah*, a side; *sa-bêlah sini*, on this side; *sa-hingga*, until; *sa-lagi*, as long as; *sa-kali*, once, altogether; *sa-kali gus*, all at one time; *sa-orang*, a person, one person; *sa-orang diri*, alone; *sa-telah*, after; *sa-rupa*, like; *sa-akan-akan*, like, as if; *sa-tuju*, to agree! *sa-mata-mata*, clearly; *sa-sa-orang*, each person.

SA'AT, a second; *nanti sa'at*, wait a second; *sa'at itu*, at that moment.

SABAK, the process of boiling something, as palm sap in the making of sugar, by letting a *kuali* (a shallow, concave pan) into the ground, the fire is underneath.

SABAN, every; *saban hari*, every day (Javanese).

SABAR, patient, patience; *sabar-lah*, be patient, wait a moment.

SABAS, excellent, bravo, as used to an athlete in a competition, sometimes spelt *shabash*.

SABDA, utterance, of high personages and the Moslem prophets.

SABIT, a sickle; *sabit rumput*, to cut grass with his implement and not use a scythe.

SABONG, *mênjabong*, to fight, of cocks.

SABTU, *hari Sabtu*, Saturday.

SABUN, soap.

SABUT, fibre, as fibre in the husk of coconuts; *tali sabut*, rope or twine made of this fibre.

SADIKIT, a little, often pronounced *sikit*; *sadikit banyak*, a fair amount.

SADUR, plating, of metals.

SAENG, *bêrsaeng*, travelling in company.

SAFAR, name of a month in the Moslem calendar; *mandi Safar*, a Moslem festival when Malay families carry out ceremonial bathing in the nearest river.

SAGI, see *sêgi*.

SAGU, sago.

SAH, approved.

SAHABAT, *sahabat beta*, my friend, a literary form, a polite expression used in formal letter writing, indicating the person who is the receiver.

SAHAJA, only; *ada satu sahaja*, there is one only, usually spelt and pronounced *saja*.

SAHAYA, I, usually spelt *saya*.

SAHIB, Master (Hindustani) cf. *tuân*.

SAHUR, the meal taken before dawn during *bulan puasa*.

SAHUT, *sahut-nya*, he replied.

SAIS, a groom (*syce*) name given to the driver of a motor-car.

SAJA, see *sahaja*.

SAJI, *tudong saji*, a dish-cover made of woven palm leaves.

SAKAI, name of an aboriginal tribe in the Malay Peninsula, their descendants are still found in jungle settlements, they have their own language.

SAKALIAN, all.

SAKAT, *bunga sakat*, orchid.

SAKIT, sick, in pain; *sakit kēpala*, headache; *sakit tērok*, *sakit kuat*, serious of illness; *sakit bērjangkit*, a contagious disease; *kēna sakit*, *mēndapat sakit*, to fall ill; *orang sakit*, a sick man; *penyakit*, a disease.

SAKSI, evidence, which corroborates a statement, as in a law-suit, *orang saksi*, a witness.

SAKTI, *kēsaktian*, having magical powers.

SAKU, a satchel, a pocket.

SALAH, error, wrong; *orang salah*, a defendant; *salak urat*, strained, of a muscle; *kēsalahan*, an error, a mistake; *mēnyalahkan*, to cause to go wrong, to parry, as in fencing.

SALAI, *mēnyalai*, to cook or heat over red-hot charcoal.

SAMAK, tanning, as a skin is tanned.

SALAM, a religious greeting, usually rendered *sēlamat*.

SALIN, (i) to change, of raiment, a literary form of the common expression "*tukar kain*," to change clothes; *bērsalin*, to give birth. (ii) *Salin*, to copy, *dia salin surat saya*, he copied my letter.

SALUR, *saluran*, a gutter, as fixed at the bottom of a roof to prevent rain from dripping below.

SAMA, (i). identical, the same, like; *sama bēsar*, alike in size; *bērsamaan*, similar to; *bērsama-sama*, together. (ii) With; *pērgi sama dia*, go with him. This is used extensively in "Bazaar Malay." See *dengan*.

SAMAK, tanning, as a skin is tanned.

SAMAN, summons (English).

SAMBAL, side dishes served with curry.

SAMBANG, *padi sambang*, empty ears on a growing rice plant.

SAMBIL, with, together with, as two things proceeding together; *mēnyē-lam sambil minum ayer*, dining and drinking at the same time, burning the candle both ends; in colloquial Malay *dengan* is more usual.

SAMBONG, to prolong, join on; *sambongan*, continuation; *ada sambongan*, to be continued; *sambongkan*, to join.

SAMBUT, *mēnyambut*, to receive a guest, as an official receives guests at a function.

SAMI, a Hindu God.

SAMPAH, rubbish; *buang sampah*, to throw away rubbish.

SAMPAL, reaching, to arrive, until, up to, as far as; *sampaikan*, to convey; *di-sampaikan oleh Tuhan*, brought by God.

SAMPAN, name of several types of small boats.

SAMPOK, *mēnyampok*, to interfere in other people's business.

SAMPU, *dēmam sampu*, a wasting fever in children.

SAMSU, alcoholic spirit distilled from rice, often made by Chinese in illicit stills in the jungle. Note:—Malays are not supposed to indulge in intoxicating liquors and the great majority of them don't.

SAMUN, to rob with violence; *pēnyamun*, a robber.

SANA, there; *pērgi sana*, go there; *sa-bērang sana*, the opposite side, the far side (of a river or a road).

SANAK, a blood relation.

SANDANG, to wear a sash over the shoulder, *baju sandang*, carrying a folded coat over the shoulder.

SANDAR, leaning back against a support; *bērsandar*, to lean against something.

SANDING, *bērsanding*, the ceremonial sitting together of a bride and bridegroom at a Malay marriage.

SANGAT, very; *sangat banyak*, very many.

SANGGIT, two hard bodies pressing against one another, as the heavy branches of two trees.

SANGGUL, the hair of women worn piled on top of the head; *chuchok sanggul*, hair-pins.

SANGKA, think; *pada sangka saya*, according to my opinion. *Ayer tēnang jangan sangka tiada buaya*, because the water is clear don't think there are no crocodiles about.

SANGKAR, a coop, a cage; *sangkar burung*, a bird's cage.

SANGKUT, stopping, unable to pass.

SANTAN, coconut-milk.
 SANTAP, to eat, of *rajas*.
 SA-NYA, *bahawa sa-nya*, verily.
 SAP, *kertas sap*, blotting paper.
 SAPERTI, like, similar; *dengan saperti-nya*, as it should be done, also spelt *sēpērti*.
 SAPI, an ox, a type of wild ox found in the interior of the Malay Peninsula.
 SAPU, to wipe, to sweep or brush; *sapu rumah*, to sweep the house; *sapu chat*, to paint (a house or fence, etc.); *sapu-mēnyapu*, sweeping generally; *sapu tangan*, a handkerchief, a table napkin; *pēnyapu*, a brush, a broom.
 SAPUT, a film-like covering; as light clouds over a mountain.
 SARA, better *sharah*, q.v.
 SARAK, *bērsarak*, divorced.
 SARANG, a nest.
 SARAT, full, heavily laden. *Jong pēchah yu sarat*, the junk sinks and the sharks have their fill.
 SARI, a dress worn by Indian ladies.
 SARONG, (i) a lower garment worn by Malay men and women. (ii) A sheath, *sarong kēris*, the sheath of a *kēris*; *sarong tangan*, gloves.
 SASAK, strips of bamboo woven into a mat and used for dunnage (Javanese).
 SASARAN, a target, also *sēsaran*.
 SATEH, small pieces of flesh cooked on skewers.
 SATU, one; *satu-satu*, one by one; *laci satu*, one more; sometimes written *suatu*, as in *badu suatu masa*, once upon a time. *Suatu* never takes the place of *satu* as a numeral.
 SAUDAGAR, a merchant.
 SAUDARA, used as brother, sister, cousin, uncle, friend; *saudara sahulu*, first cousin.
 SAUH, an anchor; *bongkar sauh*, to weigh anchor.
 SAUK, to walk arm in arm.
 SAWA, *ular sawa*, the python.
 SAWAH, a *padi*-field which is divided up into small squares, also *bēndang*. Rice-field in low lying, swampy, easily irrigated land; cf. *huma*.

SAWAN, convulsions, in a child; *sawan babi*, epilepsy.
 SAYANG, love; *mēnaroh sayang*, to be in love.
 SAWAT, *pēsawat*, a tool, a machine.
 SAYA, I, me, my, mine, pronoun of the first person singular.
 SAYAP, wing.
 SAYOR, vegetable; *sayor-sayoran*, all kinds of vegetables.
 SAYU, sad, melancholy.
 SAYUP, indistinctly seen, *sayup mata mēmandang*, indistinct because of distance.
 SĒBAB, because, reason; *dia punya sēbab*, the reason for or cause of; *apa sēbab?* why? *sēbab itu*, thus, for that reason; *tiada sēbab*, there is no reason; *atas bēbērapa sēbab*, for many reasons; *mēnyēbabkan*, to cause, cf. *pasal*, *fasal*.
 SĒBAK, *ayer sēbak*, a small flood.
 SĒBARAU, a river fish.
 SĒBERANG, on the other side, as the far side of a road, river or straits; *pērai sēbērang*, go to the other side; *Sēbērang Prati*, the mainland opposite the Island of Penang; *mēnyēbērang*, to cross to the other side.
 SĒBU, *pērut sēbu*, full up, of the stomach.
 SĒBUT, to mention; *sēbutan*, the thing said; *sēbutkan*, *mēnyēbutkan*, to mention; *sapērti yang tērsēbut di-atas ini*, the equivalent expression to, as mentioned above; *sapērti yang tērsēbut di-bawah ini*, as mentioned below, as follows.
 SĒDAK, *tērsēdak*, to cough to relieve an obstruction in the throat.
 SĒDANG, medium or intermediate stage; *sēdang buat*, to be in the midst of doing, used to express the present continuous tense.
 SĒDAP, pleasant, agreeable.
 SĒDAR, to be conscious, as after being drugged or rendered unconscious.
 SĒDEH, *sēdech hati*, state of melancholy brought about by thoughts of the past.
 SĒDEKAH, alms, charity.

SĒDĒRHANA, medium; *musim sēdērhana*, the middle season, spring, autumn.
SĒDIA, prepared, ready; *sēdiakan*, to prepare; *sēlalu sēdia*, always prepared; *pērsēdiaan*, preparation.
SĒDU, hiccough; *tērsēdu-sēdu*, to sob.
SĒDUT, to sniff up or draw in air through the lips as some people do in smoking.
SĒGALA, all.
SĒGAN, obstinate, slow.
SĒGAR, healthy; *badan sēgar*, a healthy body.
SĒGERA, *dengan sēgēra*, quickly.
SĒGI, side, as of a figure; *rajah empat pērsēgi*, a four-sided figure, sometimes written *sagi*, *sigi*.
SĒHAT, health; *harap dalam sēhat dan afiat*, hope you are in good health, the conclusion of a Malay letter, generally spelt *sihat*, q.v.
SEHER, *ilmu seher*, magic, as a study.
SĒJARAH, *sējarah Mēlayu*, Malay Annals.
SĒJOK, cold, cool; *musim sējok*, the cold season, winter; *sējok hati*, calm.
SĒKAH, broken, of branches, but at the point of junction and not at any intermediate point.
SEKAH, *rupiah sekah*, metal rupees.
SĒKAM, chaff, rice-husks.
SĒKARANG, now; *sēkarang ini*, at this very moment; generally pronounced *s'karang*.
SĒKAT, an obstruction, a partition.
SĒKOCHI, a ship's boat.
SĒKOI, millet.
SĒKOLAH, school.
SĒKOPONG, the spade suit in cards.
SĒKSA, punishment; *sēksakan*, to punish.
SĒKUP, a shovel.
SĒLA, see *sēlang*.
SĒLADANG, the wild ox.
SELAK, to lift up a curtain or garment.
SĒLALU, always.

SĒLAM, *mēnyēlam*, to dive; *kapal sēlam*, a submarine.
SĒLAMAT, peace; *sēlamat jalan*, greeting to one leaving; *sēlamat tinggal*, greeting to one staying; *mēnyēlamatkan*, to save, to protect.
SĒLAMBA, *muka sēlamba*, brazen, shameless.
SELAN, Ceylon.
SĒLANG, alternate; *sēlang hari*, every alternate day; *sēlang-selang*, missing one; *bērsēlang-sēlang*, alternately.
SĒLANGAT, a small fish which is very bony.
SĒLANGIN, a fish, also *sēnangin*.
SĒLANGKA, *tulang sēlangka*, the shoulder bone.
SĒLAR, to brand; *tērsēlar olēh api*, to be burnt so that a scar is made on the skin.
SĒLASA, see *thalatha*.
SĒLASEH, an aromatic herb, the basil; the Malays soak the fruit in water and the liquid is mixed with sugar and drunk.
SĒLAT, strait; *Nēgēri-nēgēri Sēlat* the Straits Settlements; *Sēlat Mēlaka*, the Malacca Straits.
SĒLATAN, south.
SĒLDERI, celery.
SĒLEKOH, a corner or bend in a road.
SĒLEMPANG, to wear a garment sash-like across the chest and not in the usual way.
SĒLENDANG, a shawl, a sash worn over the shoulder.
SĒLEPANG, a garment thrown on the shoulder as some people carry a rain-coat.
SĒLESAT, settle, terminate; *sēlēsai-kan*, to settle, to terminate.
SĒLFSEMA, a cold in the head.
SĒLI, *sēlang, sēli*, alternating as in weaving over and under.
SĒLIDEK, to investigate closely.
SĒLIMUT, a blanket, a rug; also *kain sēlimut*.
SĒLING, China ware, porcelain (Javanese).

SĒLISEH, to disagree; *bĕrsĕlisek*, not to agree, as when two things supposed to fit one another, do not do so; *pĕrsĕlisehan*, the amount or quantity in dispute.

SĒLODOK, *mĕnyĕlodok*, stooping to enter a space too small to take the body upright.

SĒLOK, *mĕnyĕlok*, to feel for something hidden, as a man searches in his pocket for a coin.

SĒLOKA, a Malay poem.

SĒLONGKAR, *mĕnyĕlongkar*, to search the property of another person.

SĒLUAR, trousers.

SĒMAI, to plant rice in a nursery, not in the rice-field; *sĕmaian*, a nursery for rice-plants.

SĒMAK, *sĕmak-sĕmak*, thick scrub or undergrowth.

SĒMAMBU, the Malacca cane.

SĒMANG, name of a Malayan aboriginal tribe of negrito appearance.

SĒMANGAT, the spirit of life; *sĕmangat padi*, stalks of rice plucked first and used as an offering at the harvest, supposed to hold the living spirit of the rice crop.

SĒMANGKA, the long water-melon, cf. *mĕndikai*.

SĒMAT, a pin; *sĕmatkan*, to pin together, to pin up.

SĒMAYAM, *bĕrsĕmayam*, reigning, on the throne.

SĒBAH, to salute with deep respect and homage, as to a prince.

SĒBAHYANG, to worship God, to pray.

SĒBAM, to cook fish over live embers.

SĒBAP, swollen, as with dropsy.

SĒBĒLEH, to slaughter by cutting the throat, all animals, birds, killed for Malay food must be killed in this way.

SĒBĒRANI, *kuda sĕmbĕrani*, a fabled horse which has a human face and wings.

SĒBILAN, nine; *yang kĕsĕmbilan*, ninth; *Nĕgĕri Sĕmbilan*, a State in the Malay Peninsula made up of nine smaller States.

SĒMBILANG, a fish having spike-like fins which are very poisonous.

SĒMBOH, heal; *sĕmbohkan*, *mĕnyĕmbohkan*, to heal.

SĒMBUNYI, *sĕmbunyikan*, to hide, to conceal.

SĒMBUR, to eject anything from the mouth; *sĕmburkan*, to spit out. This word is not used for spit, cf. *ludah*.

SĒMĒNANJONG, peninsula; *Sĕmĕnanjong Tanah Mĕlayu*, the Malay Peninsula, cf. *tanjong*.

SĒMĒNJAK, since.

SĒMENTARA, while, during.

SĒMPADAN, a boundary; *sĕmpadan nĕgĕri*, the boundary of a country; *batu sĕmpadan*, boundary stone.

SĒMPAL, jutting out.

SĒMPANG, crossing, as roads; *sĕmpang ĕmpat*, the place where four roads meet, also spelt *sĕmpang*.

SĒMPAT, having time; *ta'sĕmpat*, no time; *saya ta'sĕmpat*, I have no time, cf. *ta'sĕnang*.

SĒMPIT, narrow.

SĒMPUDAL, dirty of clothes or of the person.

SĒMPURAS, dirty, unwashed, of the face.

SĒMPURNA, perfect, complete; *sĕmpurnakan*, *mĕnyĕmpurnakan*, to perfect, to complete.

SĒMUA, all; *sĕmua sa-kali*, altogether, the whole; *sĕmua-nya*, all of them.

SĒMUT, the generic name for common ants; *sĕmut api*, a large black ant which stings; *sĕmut sabong*, a large red and black ant. There is a large red ant which makes a nest in trees by gathering a number of leaves together. This ant has a hard bite and often leaves its head attached to the part bitten when an attempt is made to pull it off. A look out for this ant should always be kept when climbing trees or when sitting underneath them. This ant is named *kĕrĕngga*. The white ant is named *anai-anai*.

SĒNA, senna; *pokok sĕna*, a Malayan tree (*angsĕna*) which in season is covered with yellow blossom.

SENAK, griping pains in the stomach.

SENAM, *bĕrsĕnam*, to stretch oneself, to do physical drill; *pĕrsĕnaman*, physical drill; *pĕrsĕnaman dan pĕrmainan*, drill and games.

SENGANG, comfortable, easy; *dĕngan sĕnang*, with ease, easily; *sĕnangkan diri*, to rest oneself; *kĕsĕnangan*, comfort, ease.

SENANGIN, see *sĕlangin*.

SENAPANG, a rifle, a musket; *sĕnapang dua laras*, a double-barrelled gun; *sĕnapang bamboo*, an empty threat.

SENAWI, a person who works his passage.

SENDA, a joke, a jest; *bĕrgurau-sĕnda*, to flirt.

SENDAT, wedged in.

SENDAWA, saltpetre.

SENDENG, heeling over, at an angle.

SENDI, joints, of the body.

SENDIRI, self, used with personal pronouns to form self pronouns; *saya sĕndiri*, myself; *dia sĕndiri*, himself; *kita sĕndiri*, ourselves; *awak sĕndiri*, yourself; *kamu sĕndiri*, yourselves; *dia-orang sĕndiri*, themselves.

SENDOK, a spoon, a ladle; *ular sĕndok*, the black cobra.

SENĒNTIASA, always, also *sĕntiasa*.

SENGAJA, deliberately, on purpose; *ta'sĕngaja*, accidentally, unintentionally.

SENGAL, rheumatic twinges.

SENGAT, a sting; *kĕna sĕngat tĕbuan*, to be stung by a mason bee; *pĕnyĕngat*, a wasp, all insects which have their stings behind.

SENGAU, to talk nasally.

SENGET, leaning over, out of upright.

SENGKALAN, the slab upon which curry-powders are ground.

SENGKANG, athwart, the hyphen in hyphenated words.

SENGKAT, short, of clothes.

SENGKUANG, *ubi sĕngkuang*, a type of white turnip.

SENGSARA, pain, torture.

SENGSENG, see *singsing*.

SENJA, evening; *sĕnja-kala*, even-fall.

SENJATA, weapon, arms in warfare; *alat sĕnjata*, military equipment; *bĕrsĕnjata*, armed with.

SENONOH, fitting, suitable; *ta'sĕnonoh*, not fitting, improper, cf. *padan*.

SENTAK, to jerk, as a man when he feels a bite in fishing, or a man drawing his revolver; *sentakkan*, *mĕnyentakkan*, to tug or jerk in this way.

SENTENG, short; *sĕluar sĕntĕng*, shorts, also *sĭntĕng*.

SENTERI, sentry.

SENTIASA, always, also *sĕnĕntiasa*.

SENTIL, *sĕntil tĕmbakau*, to place a quid of tobacco in the mouth.

SENTOH, to collide, knock against.

SENTOSA, peace, tranquility.

SENYAP, lonely, cf. *sumyi*.

SENYUM, smiling; *tĕrsĕnyum*.

SEPAH, *tĕrsĕpah*, littered, scattered about.

SEPAL, *bĕrsĕpai*, broken and scattered about.

SEPAK, to kick with the inside of the foot, and not with the toe (*tĕndang*). *Sepak raga*, a Malay game played with a skeleton ball made of rattan and kicked as indicated above.

SEPAM, a large wild mango.

SEPANG, a tree, the bark or wood of which, if soaked in water, produces a red dye.

SEPAROH, a half, used in a loose sense, not the mathematical half as *sa-tĕngah*; *sĕparoh* is usually written *sa-paroh*.

SEPATU, shoes.

SEPERAMPAT, a quarter (Javanese); *sa-pĕrĕmpat*, one fourth.

SEPERTI, see *sapĕrti*.

SEPET, *mata sepet*, sightless, of the eyes.

SEPIR, the tables in arithmetic; *sepir dua kali*, twice times table; also written *seper*.

SEPIT, to nip between two surfaces.

SEPOH, to burnish, glaze, sometimes used as, to plate (metal).

SĒPOI, *angin bĕrsĕpoi-sĕpoi*, a gentle occasional breeze, zephyr.

SEPREH, coverlet, bed-sheet (Dutch, used in Java).

SĒRABAI, cake made of rice flour and coconut milk.

SĒRAH, to hand over, to surrender; *sĕraħkan diri*, to surrender oneself, to give oneself up.

SĒRAI, lemon grass.

SĒRAK, hoarse.

SERAK, *serak-bĕrserak*, scattered in disorder, as an army.

SĒRAM, to stiffen of the hair, as from a fright.

SĒRAMBI, verandah.

SĒRAMPANG, a spear with three barbs for spearing fish.

SĒRANAH, a curse, *sumpah sĕranah*, to curse.

SĒRANG, (i) *sĕrang-mĕnyĕrang*, *mĕnyĕrang*, to attack, to assault, (ii) *sĕrang*, a ship's boatswain.

SĒRANI, Christian, also *nasrani*.

SĒRAP, to absorb, sponge up.

SĒRASI, also *sa-rasi*; harmonising, affinities, *sa-rasi laki bini*, a married couple living in complete harmony.

SĒRAYA, with, while, at the same time, simultaneously with.

SĒRBA, of all sorts; *sĕrba sĕrbi*, various.

SĒRBAT, sherbert.

SĒRBET, serviette (Dutch, used in Java).

SĒRBU, to dash forward as in the final stages of an attack.

SĒRDANG, a palm with fan-shaped foliage.

SĒREK, frightened off, to amend one's ways through fright from an earlier experience.

SĒRET, *mĕnyeret*, dragging one's shoes.

SĒRGAH, *mĕnyĕrgah*, to frighten, by creeping up behind a person and suddenly calling out.

SĒRI, drawn, of games.

SĒRIGALA, a wolf.

SĒRIKAT, a society, a partnership, banding together, allies; *sĕrikat wang*, a thrift society; *Amerika Sĕrikat*, the United States of America; is usually spelt *sharikat*.

SĒRINDIT, a small Malayan bird.

SĒRING, stiff; *kĕrtas sĕring*, stiff paper.

SĒRKAP, a dome-shaped Malay fish-trap used in swamps and drains; it is put down over a fish.

SĒROMBONG, a funnel.

SĒRONG, out of plumb, leaning over.

SĒRTA, with, accompanying; also *bĕrsĕrta dĕngan*; *sĕrta mĕrta*, immediately.

SĒRU, *bĕrsĕru*, *mĕnyĕru*, to call out loudly.

SĒRUNAI, a musical instrument of the whistle type.

SĒRUNDING, a Javanese preparation of ground coconut.

SĒSAH, to hit with a cane.

SĒSAK, tight of clothes through being too small; *sakit sĕsak dada*, asthma.

SĒSAL *mĕnyĕsal*, to repent, regret. *Sĕsal sa-bĕlum pĕndapatan sĕsal kĕmudian apa guna-nya?* repent before you incur retribution, what is the good of repenting afterwards?

SĒSAP, lapping up.

SĒSARAN, a target, also *sasaran*.

SĒSAT, straying from, losing the road; *sĕsat jalan*, to lose the way.

SĒSAWI, mustard.

SĒTANGGI, incense.

SĒTERIMAN, steerman, a ship's quartermaster, also *juru mudi*.

SĒTIA, loyal, also *sĕtiawan*.

SEWA, to hire; *kĕrĕta sewa*, a hired cart; *rumah sewa*, a leased house.

SHABAN, name of a Mohammedan month.

SHAHADAN, an introductory word in Malay literary compositions. It is not translated.

SHAHBANDAR, harbour-master.

SHAIR, poem.

SHAITAN, satan.

SHAK, suspicion; *mĕnaroh shak*, to be suspicious; also *shak hati*.

SHARIKAT, a partnership for business purposes, a co-operative effort, allies; *Amerika Sharikat*, the United States of America, cf. *sĕrikat*.

SHAWAL, name of Mohammedan month.

SHUKUR, thanks.

SHURGA, heaven.

SI, a prefix to names of persons or animals, as in *Maka kata si-gajah*, said Mr. Elephant; *si-annu*, Mr. so and so.

SIA-SIA, useless; *dengan sia-sia*, uselessly.

SIAL, unlucky.

SIAMANG, a type of ape.

SIANG, daylight; *siang hari*, the daytime as distinct from *malam hari*, night-time; *siang dan malam*, day and night; *hari sudah siang*, the day has broken.

SIAP, ready; *sudah siap*, to be ready; *siapkan*, to make ready; *bersiap*, ready.

SIAPA, who? (interrogatively); *barang-siapa*, *siapa-siapa*, whosoever. (Note: This is not the relative pronoun, cf. *yang*).

SIASAT, to enquire into, to examine a matter.

SIAT, *siatkan*, to tear in pieces.

SIDAL, to hang clothes to dry.

SIDANG, a gathering, *sidang Juma'at*, the Friday (Moslem Sabbath), gathering in the mosque.

SIFAT, character; *sifat perangai*, nature, disposition.

SIGAI, a ladder made of stout bamboo, there are no rungs as such, the ladder is mounted by placing the feet in the crevices where the small branches shoot out from the thick stem.

SIGONG, *mënyigong*, to dig a person with the elbow.

SIHAT, healthy; *kesehatan*, health; *sihatkan*, to improve the health.

SIKAP, (i) bearing, poise; *baju sikap*, well fitting, of a coat. (ii) *Lang sikap*, a small hawk.

SIKAT, (i) a comb; *sikatkan rambut*, combing the hair. (ii) Cluster; *sa-sikat pisang*, a cluster of bananas, one row (not the bunch).

SIKU, elbow, corner; *siku jalan*, a bend in the road, a corner.

SILA, (i) please; *silalah masuk*, be pleased to enter. (ii) *Bersila*, to sit tailor fashion.

SILANG, cross-wise, *bërsilang*, crossed, across one another.

SILAU, shimmering of sunlight on any reflecting surface.

SILAP, an error, a mistake; *saya sudah silap*, I made a mistake; *silap mata*, conjuring tricks.

SILAT, main *silat*, a type of Malay dance performed by two men; each holds an imaginary *këris*; the dance consists of passes and postures as if a duel were in progress. The participants always assume a crouching position.

SIMPAI, to bind an object by putting a band or bands around it, as workmen bind the handle of a chisel to prevent the wood from splitting.

SIMPAN, retaining, saving something by putting it aside; *orang simpanan*, the reserves in a contest.

SIMPUL, a knot; *simpul mati*, a fast knot; *simpul puleh*, a slip knot; also *simpulan*, a knot; *mënyimpul*, to fasten.

SINAR, ray of light, *di-sinari matahari*, lighted up by the sun's rays.

SINDIR, to tease.

SINGA, a lion.

SINGGAH, to visit, to call in at.

SINGGASANA, a throne.

SINGKAP, *singkapkan*, to lift up the clothes, to draw aside a curtain.

SINGKEK, a new-comer, a beginner, unversed in.

SINGSING, to roll up the sleeves or legs of trousers.

SINI, here; *di-sini*, here, in this place.

SINTING, *sëluar sinting*, short trousers, shorts.

SIPAHI, a sepoy (Indian soldier).

SIPAR, cypher, nought.

SIPUT, snails, a generic name for many shell-fish, excluding crabs, lobsters, crayfish; *siput babi*, a large land snail.

SIRAM, to water, to sprinkle, as watering a garden.

SIRAT, *sirat-mënyirat*, to make nets.

SIREH, the betel-vine, the leaf of which is eaten with a piece of arecanut; *makan sirih*, to chew this preparation.

SIRIP, fin of a fish.
 SISA, residue, remains, as of a meal.
 SISEK, the scales of a fish; *sisek pēnyu*, turtle shell.
 SISI, near, at the edge of.
 SISIP, to insert between.
 SISIR, to comb, a harrow.
 SITI, a lady.
 SITU, in that place, previously indicated; *di-situ*, there.
 SIUL, to whistle.
 SOAL, question; *soal-soalan*, questions; *soalkan*, to question anyone; *mēnyoalkan*, to question.
 SOBAT, friend.
 SOKONG, supporting, propping up; *tuan pēnyokong*, the seconder of a motion.
 SOLDADU, a soldier.
 SOLEK, *pēsolek*, a fop.
 SOMBONG, arrogant; *kērēta som-bong*, name given to a mail train because it passes through many stations and does not stop.
 SOMPEK, jagged at the edges, of hard objects, through injury.
 SONDOL, *mēnyondol*, to butt with the head.
 SONGKOK, a small cap (something like a soldier's forage cap) worn by Malays.
 SONGSANG, the wrong way round. *Bagai buloh di-tarek songsang*, a bamboo pulled the wrong way round so that its branches catch in everything; tactless handling of a matter.
 SONGSONG, *mēnyongsong angin*, to make headway against a head wind, as a ship, aeroplane or bird.
 SOPAK, white patches on the hands and body through lack of pigment in the skin.
 SOPAN, modest.
 SORAK, *bērsorak*, cheering; *tiga kali sorak*, three cheers.
 SORE, evening (Javanese).

SORGA, better *shurga*, q.v.
 SORONG, to push; *kērēta sorong*, a push-cart.
 SOTONG, a cuttle-fish.
 SUAI, fitting.
 SUAMI, husband (more refined than *laki*).
 SUAP, a mouthful; *makan suap*, to take a bribe.
 SUARA, voice.
 SUASA, a metal, gold alloyed with copper.
 SUATU, one (but not numerically); *pada suatu masa*, once upon a time.
 SUBANG, an ear stud.
 SUBOH, dawn, the Moslem prayer period in the early morning.
 SUBUR, quick growing, of plants; cf. *bērnas*.
 SUCHI, pure, a literary word.
 SUDAH, finished, completed; used to form the past tense; *kēsudahan-nya*, the result, the outcome; *sudah habis*, finished, in the sense of completeness.
 SUDI, to be pleased; *jikalau sudi*, if you like.
 SUDU, a ladle made of coconut shell.
 SUDUT, an angle; *satu sudut empat puluh lima darjah*, an angle of 45°.
 SUJUD, bowing, in prayer.
 SUKA, to like; *ikut suka hati*, do as one likes; *suka ria*, loud enjoyment; *suka chita*, joy, happiness; *kēsukaan*, pleasure; *mēnyukakan hati*, to please, to give pleasure.
 SUKAR, difficult; *susah* is more commonly used in this sense, q.v.
 SUKAT, to measure area or quantity.
 SUKU, (i) a division of a tribe. (ii) A quarter; *suku jam*, a quarter of an hour.
 SULA, *sulakan*, *mēnyula*, to impale.
 SULAH, bald-headed.
 SULING, a bamboo flute.
 SULIT, secluded; *tēmpat sulit*, an out of the way place.
 SULO, a torch, and figuratively anything which lights up, a spy, a scout; *pēnyuloh*, to light up, a searchlight; *tērang lagi bērsuloh*, clear but they throw more light upon it, to over explain.

SULONG, name given to the eldest son.

SULTAN, Sultan, an Eastern potentate.

SUMBAT, stopper, cork; *sumbatkan*, to stop by placing a stopper into an orifice; *těrsumbat*, stopped up, plugged up.

SUMBI, *sumbi gigi*, a tooth filling, especially a gold filling.

SUMBU, wick, fuse.

SUMPAH, to swear, as an oath; *surat sumpah*, a statutory declaration; *běrsumpah*, to swear an oath.

SUMPIT, *sumpitan*, a blow-pipe; *sumpitkan*, to kill with the blow-pipe.

SUMSUM, marrow, pith.

SUMUR, a well (Javanese).

SUNAT, circumcision; *sunatkan*, to circumcise; *tukang sunat*, a circumciser, (this man is also called Mudin).

SUNDAL, a harlot; *sundal malam*, an aromatic Malayan flower which blooms at night only.

SUNGAI, a river; *anak sungai*, a tributary.

SUNGGOH, genuinely, *děngan sunggoh hati*, with honesty of purpose. *Apa guna main mata kalau tidak děngan sunggoh-nya?* What is the use of eye-play if you are not in earnest?; *sa-sunggoh-nya*, in very truth.

SUNGKIT, (i) *kain sungkit*, silk cloth with gold threads woven into it. (ii) To lever a heavy object off the ground.

SUNGKUP, to cover the mouth of a bowl or similar receptacle.

SUNGKUR, shovelling up; *sungkur udang*, shrimping by pushing the net in front.

SUNGUT, *běrsungut*, grumbling, murmuring.

SUNTI, *anak darah sunti*, a very young maiden.

SUNTING, to wear a flower in the hair just over the ear.

SUNTOK, insufficient of time; *waktu suntok*, the time is insufficient.

SUNYI, lonely, deserted; *těmpat sunyi*, a lonely and deserted place.

SUPAI, sepoy, an Indian soldier.

SUPAYA, that it may; *supaya dia tidak mati*, that he may not die; *supaya jangan*, lest.

SURAM, gloomy.

SURAT, a letter, a writing; *surat kiriman*, a letter sent by post; *muka surat*, the page of a book; *surat aduan*, a letter voicing a complaint; *surat wakil*, power of attorney, a will; *surat kětěrangan*, a certificate; *surat kěběnaran*, a title, as to a land holding.

SURAU, a small village mosque.

SURGA, see *shurga*.

SURI, *pěrmaisuri*, Queen.

SUROH, *měnyuroh*, instruct, tell, order; *suroh dia lėkas pėrgi*, tell him to go quickly; not quite as strong as *hukum*.

SURUT, ebbing of the tide; *ayer surut*, the ebbing tide.

SUSAH, difficult; *susah hati*, to be sad, to be troubled in spirit; *kě-susahan*, trouble, difficulty.

SUSOH, the spur of a fighting cock.

SUSOK, manner, bearing; *susok badan*, the shape and bearing of the body.

SUSU, milk; *kěpala susu*, the head of the milk, cream; *susu getah*, the milk-like sap from a rubber tree; *susu tin*, tinned milk.

SUSUN, *běrsusun-susun*, in layers; one above the other; *susunan*, arrangement in this way.

SUSUP, *měnyusupkan*, to insert a thing underneath.

SUSUT, shrinking, getting smaller or thinner.

SUTERA, silk.

TA', shortened form of *tidak*, no, not, an abbreviation used largely in conversation; *ta'ada*, have not; *ta'mahu*, not want; *ta'-boleh*, no can, cannot.

TA'ALOK, subdued, subjected, of countries; *mēna'alokkan*, to subdue by conquest.

TA'AT, obedient.

TABAK, an earthenware jar.

TABAL, a drum used at the installation of a rajah.

TABAN, *pōkok taban*, the gutta percha tree.

TABEK, greeting, similar to our "good-day."

TABIAT, nature, character.

TABIB, a doctor.

TABIR, drapery.

TABOH, a drum, usually made out of a hollow tree.

TABONG, a tube, a cylindrical vessel of bamboo.

TABUR, to sow, to scatter, as seeds; to disperse into a spread out formation, sometimes spelt *tabor*; *pēn-abur*, sower; *bērtaburan*, scattered over.

T'ADA, see *ada*.

TADAH, catching a falling object.

TADI, just now, as before; *macham tadi*, the same as before; *malam tadi*, last night.

TAGEH, *kētageh*, being addicted to, as to drugging, drinking or opium smoking.

-TAH, is occasionally found hyphenated to words, it is used to express interrogation, a variant of *-kah*, q.v.

TAHAN, to stand up to it, to hold out against; *boleh tahan*, can "take it" (as when suffering pain or misfortune); *garisan mēnahan*, defence line; *tēmpat mēnahan*, a defended area; *mēnahankan*, to fend off, to hold off.

TAHI, dregs, lees, grounds, dirt, excreta; *tahi ayam*, chicken droppings; *tahi tēlinga*, wax in the ear.

TAHIL, a measure of weight, 1 1-3rd. ozs.

TAHU, to know; *bēri tahu*, to inform; *dapat tahu*, to get to know, to seek information; *kētahui*, *mēngētahui*, to know; *pēngētahuan*, knowledge.

TAHUN, year; *tahun datang*, the coming year; *tahun baharu*, the new year.

TAJAK, a long-handled sickle for cutting grass when preparing land for rice growing.

TAJAM, sharp; *tajamkan*, to sharpen.

TAJI, a spur, an artificial spur, usually made of silver, which is fitted on to the natural spur of a fighting cock.

TAKAL, tackle, a pulley.

TAKAR, an earthenware utensil with a narrow neck.

TAKDIR, *takdir Allah*, the Will of God.

TAKEK, to cut slightly, as in ring-barking a tree, or cutting the bark of a rubber tree, i.e., "tapping" it.

TAKHTA, throne; *atas takhta kerajaan*, on the throne.

TAKOK, a notch, as the notches made on the trunk of a coconut tree to enable the toddy collector to climb it.

TAKONG, to hold water back as by setting up mud banks; *ayer takong*, water that cannot get away.

TAKSIR, estimate, valuation.

TAKUT, fearful, afraid; *kētakutan*, fear; *takutkan*, to frighten; *pēn-akut*, a frightened person, a coward.

TALAK, divorce; *talak tiga*, triple divorce (which is irrevocable).

TALAM, a small tray, cf. *dulang*.

TALI, rope, string, girdle; *tali ayer*, irrigation channels; *tali pinggang*, a waist-belt; *tali pusat*, the umbilical cord.

TALKIN, pronounced *tal-kin*, a prayer at the graveside during a funeral.

TALU, *bērtalu-talu*, in unbroken succession, of a number of similar things, as a long line of motor cars in a convoy.

TAMAK, covetous, greedy.
 TAMAN, a garden, more refined than *kebun*, q.v.
 TAMAT, ended, finished, especially of studies.
 TAMBAH, to increase; *tambahan pula*, furthermore; *tambahkan*; *mēnambakkan*, to add to, to increase; *pēnambahan*, than which is added.
 TAMBAK, levelling up; *jalan tambak*, a causeway, a road which is built upon a raised bank over low-lying ground.
 TAMBANG, a ferry, fare paid for a passage by boat; *wang tambang*, fare.
 TAMBAT, fastened up, tied up, as an animal to a tree; *tērtambat*, tied up.
 TAMBI, a messenger, cf. *pcon*.
 TAMBUR, a drum, which has a skin at each end and not at one only as the *rēbana*, q.v.
 TAMPAK, see *nampak*.
 TAMPAL, posting up, to paste on.
 TAMPAR, to slap.
 TAMPI, (i) *mēnampi*, winnowing, by using a sieve. (ii) *Tok kētampi*, a type of large owl.
 TAMPIL, to come forward.
 TAMPIN, a plaited bag for holding *bēlakan*.
 TAMPOH, the point at which the stem joins the fruit, the converging point of many lines.
 TAMPONG, to catch a falling object with the cupped hand, as a cricket ball.
 TANAH, earth, ground, country; *tanah tinggi*, high ground; *tanah rēndah*, low ground; *tanah rata*, level ground; *Tanah Mēlayu*, the Country of Malaya; *tanah ayer*, one's native land.
 TANAK, *bētanak*, *mēnanak*, to cook, for a meal.
 TANAM, to plant, to bury anything; *orang mati itu bēlum tanam*, the dead man is not yet buried; *tanam-tanaman*, all kinds of agricultural growth; *tanam-mēnanam*, planting.

TANDA, sign, mark, token; *tanda tangan*, signature, mark; *batu bērtanda*, a marked stone; *tanda-tanda*, punctuation marks in writing; *tanda soalan*, *tanda pērtanyaan*, the mark of interrogation; *tanda pēngikat kata*, the inverted commas in direct speech.
 TANDAK, dancing; *bērtandak*, to dance, also *joget*. This is dancing in the Malay way, cf. *ronggeng*.
 TANDAN, a cluster; *tandan kēlapa*, a cluster of coconuts; *tandan pisang*, a cluster (bunch) of bananas.
 TANDAS, a privy, more polite than *jabban*, q.v.
 TANDIL, a minor ship's officer, next below a *sērang*.
 TANDOK, horns, of horned animals; *mēnandokkan*, to gore.
 TANGAN, the hand, forearm, *tangan baju*, sleeve of coat; *di-bawah tangan saya*, at my disposal, in my charge; *tanda tangan*, signature.
 TANGAS, a steam-bath, a turkish bath.
 TANGGA, ladder, steps, staircase; *anak tangga*, a rung, a step; *rumah tangga*, home; *salah tangga*, the wrong ladder, said of a man who enters another man's house to carry on an intrigue with his womenfolk.
 TANGGAL, *gigi tanggal*, toothlessness, as in old people; *tanggalkan baju*, take off the coat, better *buka baju*.
 TANGGOH, to postpone, to put off.
 TANGGOK, a landing net with a handle, used to scoop up fish as they swim.
 TANGGONG, to bear up under a burden; *tanggongan*, the part or share sustained by a person.
 TANGIS, *mēnangis*, to weep, this word is usually rendered *mēnangis*.
 TANGKAI, stem, handle.
 TANGKAL, a charm for warding off evil spirits and sickness.
 TANGKAP, *mēnangkap*, to catch, to capture; *kēna tangkap*, to be captured.
 TANGKI, tanks, especially water-tanks.

TANGKIS, *tangkisan*, to parry, to ward off.

TANGKUL, a ground net on a long pole like a fishing rod, the net is allowed to rest on the bottom in shallow water, especially in irrigation canals; it is pulled up periodically; sometimes pronounced *tangkoi*.

TANGLONG, a Chinese lantern.

TANGSI, (i) *tali tangsi*, gut-line used for fishing. (ii) Barracks (Javanese).

TANJONG, a cape, a promontory, a bend in a river.

TANJUL, a noose, a lasso.

TANYA, to ask, as a question and not for an article, cf. *minta*; *pertanyaan*, a question.

TAPAI, soft steamed rice, fermented with a leavening ingredient; this if properly done produces a sweet tasting semi-glutinous substance.

TAPAK, *tapak-kaki*, the sole of the foot; *tapak tangan*, the palm of the hand.

TAPI, see *tétapi*.

TAPIS, to filter; *tapisan*, a filter.

TARA, similar in height; *orang satar*, people of equal height.

TARAH, to rough hew.

TAREK, to pull, to drag, to draw; *tarek nafas*, to draw breath; *tarek tali*, tug of war; *tarck-tarck*, an accordian.

TARI, to dance; *tari mēnari*, dancing.

TARIKH, date (of time).

TARING, the visible tusk of a wild boar.

TAROH, putting, depositing; *bērtaroh*, to stake; *tarohan*, the stake; *mēnaroh*, to harbour, to retain; *mēnaroh shah*, to harbour suspicion.

TAROK, a young sprout, the bud of a sprouting branch.

TASBEH, *buah tasbeh*, praying-beads; *bunga tasbeh*, the canna (flower).

TASEK, a lake.

TATAH, inlaying, as in cabinet work; or as in inlaying gems; *bērtatahkan*, studded with.

TATAL, shavings.

TATANG, carrying on the upturned palms of the hand.

TATAP, *tatap-mēnatap*, to keep a look out for something.

TATKALA, the time when; *tatkala itu*, at that time.

TAUBAT, to repent for past deeds and so give up repeating them.

TAUCHANG, the pig-tail (Chinese).

TAUGEH, bean sprouts.

TAUKEH, (Towkay), a rich Chinese merchant.

TAUPKAN, to join.

TAWA, *tērtawa*, *kētawa*, to laugh.

TAWAK, *tawak-tawak*, a gong.

TAWAN, captive; *mēnawan*, *mēnawankan*, to subdue and take captive; *orang tawan*, a prisoner, a captive.

TAWAR, (i) tasteless; *ayer tawar*, fresh water; *pēnawar*, an antidote to poisons. (ii) *Tawar-mēnawar*, to haggle over the price of anything.

TAWARIKH, date; *ilmu tarwarikh*, history.

TAWAS, alum.

TĒBAL, thick; *kertas tēbal*, thick paper.

TĒBANG, to fell large timber.

TEBAR, *tebar jala*, to throw a casting-net.

TĒBAS, to fell small scrub, to clear undergrowth.

TĒBAT, to dam, to dam a section of a slow-running river or a swamp to use as a fish pond.

TĒBERAU, a large grass, something like sugar-cane, which grows near rivers and in swamps.

TĒBING, bank of a river, canal, or cutting.

TĒBOK, *mēnēbok*, to bore a hole; *tupai mēnēbok kēlapa*, the tree squirrel bores a hole in the coconut.

TĒBU, sugar-cane.

TĒBUAN, a hornet, the mason-bee, sometimes spelt *tabuan*.

TĒBUS, to redeem from pawn; also *mēnēbus*.

TĒDOH, shelter, from a storm, or from the sun; *tēmpat tēdoh*, where such shelter can be found; *bērtēdoh*, to take shelter in this way; *tēdoh* is also used to indicate calm after a storm, or cessation of rain.

TĒDONG, *ular tēdong*, name given to hooded snakes, as the cobra and hamadryad.

TĒGAH, *tēgahkan*, to forbid, cf. *larang*.

TĒGAK, upright, erect.

TĒGANG, stretched, taut, as a sail in a good breeze.

TĒGOH, tight; *ikat tēgoh-tēgoh*, tied very tightly.

TĒGOK, gulping; *sa-tēgok ayer*, a gulp of water.

TĒGUR, to greet, to exchange a word or two, as a greeting, in passing.

TEH, tea; *ayer teh*, tea (the beverage); *duan teh*, tea (the leaf).

TEKA-TIKI, riddles.

TEKAK, the palate; *anak tekak*, the fleshy soft part of the palate, uvula.

TEKAN, to press; *tēkanan*, pressure; *tēkanan udara*, atmospheric pressure.

TEKAP, (i) to place the hand flat on anything. (ii) To use an absorbent pad to blot up ink or moisture.

TEKAT, *mēnēkat*, to embroider.

TEKUKUR, the ground-dove.

TEKUP, to catch by covering with the hand as in the act of catching a fly.

TĒLAGA, a well, cf. *pērigi*.

TĒLAH, did, was, when, after, used to express the past tense in literary Malay; *tēlah sudah*, when it was finished, after it was finished; *tēlah itu*, after that; also *sa-tēlah*.

TĒLAN, to swallow.

TĒLANJANG, naked; *tēlanjang bulat*, stark naked.

TĒLĒKAN, to rise by pressing on both hands to help oneself up; *bērtēlēkan*, to rest the head on one's arm.

TĒLĒKU, *bērtēlēku*, to support the head with the elbow placed on a table as when thinking or writing.

TĒLINGA, the ear.

TĒLOK, a bay, a gulf.

TELOR, eggs; *tēlor rēbus*, boiled eggs; *tēlor goreng*, fried eggs.

TELOR, indistinct articulation.

TĒLUNJOK, *jari tēlunjok*, the index finger.

TĒMALI, *tali tēmali*, cordage.

TĒMAN, I, me, used in the State of Perak only.

TĒMBAGA, a generic name for certain metals; *tēmbaga merah*, copper; *tēmbaga kuning*, brass; *tēmbaga puteh*, nickel.

TEMBAK, to shoot, also *mēnembak*

TEMBAKAU, tobacco.

TEMBEL, a sty in the eye.

TEMBELANG, addled of eggs.

TEMBIKAR, shards.

TEMBOK, perforated.

TEMBOK, a wall.

TEMBOLOK, the crop of a fowl; sometimes written *tēmolo*.

TĒMBONG, a long staff; *main tēmbong* to play at quarter-staff.

TEMBUNI, the caul.

TĒMBUS, perforated, holed.

TEMĒGGONG, a Malay rank, this title is now obsolete.

TEMENONG, to be pensive.

TEMOLOK, see *tēmbolok*.

TEMPANG, lame.

TEMPAT, place, locality; *tēmpat* is used in many compound words, examples: *tēmpat tidor*, a bed; *tēmpat darvat*, an ink-stand; *tēmpat tea*, a teapot; *tēmpat ayer*, a water vessel; *tēmpat bunga*, a vase; *tēmpat-nya*, its place.

TEMPAYAN, an earthenware jar for holding water.

TEMPEK, to shout, as a war-cry.

TEMPELENG, to strike a person's face with the flat of the hand.

TEMPIAR, *bērtēmpiar*, scattering, fleeing in all directions, like a fleeing army.

TEMPIAS, beating in, of rain.

TEMPOH, a fierce attack; *mēnēmpoh*, to attack.

TEMPOH, time; *minta tempoh*, to ask for time, as for payment of a debt.

TEMPOYAK, a preserve made of durian.

TEMPUA, *burong tempua*, the weaver bird.

TEMPURONG, a piece of coconut shell; *katak di-bawah tempurong*, a frog underneath a piece of coconut shell; used to describe the parochially minded.

TEMU, meeting; *bértému*, to meet; *pértemuan*, meeting (the act or place of).

TEMURUN, *turun-témurun*, descend-ants.

TENANG, calm, still.

TENDANG, to kick, with the toe and not with the side of the foot, cf. *sepak*.

TENGAH, middle; *orang tengah*, a referee; *tengah hari*, mid-day; *tengah malam*, midnight; *saya tengah buat*, I am in the midst of doing; *sa-tengah*, half; *pukul dua sa-tengah*, half-past two; *di-tengah*, between, in the midst, on the way.

TENGGA, a plough; *mènenggala*, to plough.

TENGGA LONG, a large musang.

TENGGA RA, south-east.

TENGGEK, *bértenggek*, perching.

TENGGE LAM, to sink; *tenggèlamkan*, to sink anything; *kapal sudah tenggèlam*, the ship sank.

TENG GILING, the Armadillo.

TENG G IRI, a fish, similar to the albacore.

TENG KAR, to quarrel.

TENG KING, *mènèngking*, to snarl at; *tèngking dan maki*, angry abuse.

TENG KOLOK, a Malay head-dress which is arranged like a turban.

TENG KORAK, the skull.

TENG KU, a royal title of the first grade; *èngku* is second grade.

TENG OK, to see, used when calling attention to anything, as we use see here, look at this; *kasi tengok*, show me.

TENG TANG, about, concerning, opposite; *sa-tèntang*, facing; *bèrsa-tèntang*, to face one another, to cover off as in forming ranks.

TENG TU, certain; *khabar yang tèntu*, reliable news.

TENUN, cloth; *bèrtènun kain*, to weave cloth.

TĒPAT, exactly, *garisan tēpat*, a vertical line; *sudut tēpat*, an angle of 90°.

TĒPI, edge, border, margin; *tēpi laut*, sea-shore.

TĒPIS, to ward off.

TEPOK, lame from disease.

TEPOK, clapping, slapping.

TĒPONG, flour; *tēpong gandum*, wheat flour; *tēpong beras*, rice-flour.

TĒRAJANG, *tëndang tērajang*, kicking and stamping.

TĒRAJU, *tali tēraju*, the strings from the extremities of a kite which are connected to the kite-line.

TĒRANG, clear, bright, obvious; *tērangkan*, *mènērangkan*, to explain; *tērangkan tanah*, to clear land; *kētēranngan*, explanation.

TĒRANTOK, to collide with.

TĒRAS, the hard inner portion of the wood of a tree, the core.

TĒRASI (Javanese), *bēlachan*, q.v.

TĒRASUL, *ilmu tērasul*, the art of letter-writing; this is important to Malays because of the various forms of address required when writing to different individuals.

TĒRATAI, *bunga tēratai*, water lilies.

TĒRATU, *tēmpat tēratu*, a torture chamber.

TĒRBANG, to fly; *kapal tērbang*, *pēsawat tērbang* an aeroplane; *ayam hitam tērbang malam*, a black fowl flying at night, not clear, confusing.

TĒRBIT, to issue from; *matahari tērbīt*, the rising sun.

TĒRBUS, the tarboosh.

TĒRENDAK, a conical sun-hat made of *mèngkuang*.

TĒRIAK, a cry; *bèrtēriak*, to cry out.

TĒRIGU, wheat, cf. *gandum*.

TĒRIMA, to receive; *tērima kaseh*, *mènērīma kaseh*, receive thanks, thank you.

TĒRIPANG, a sea-slug very much prized as a delicacy.

TĒRITIP, a type of edible oyster which clings to rocks, piles, and ships' bottoms, cf. *tiram*.

TERJEMAH, *tĕrjĕmahkan*, to translate; colloquially *tukar bahasa* is used.

TERJUN, rapid descent, to leap down; *ayer tĕrjun*, a waterfall.

TERKAM, to spring at, to leap at, as an animal springs at its prey.

TERMASA, also *tĕrmasha*, a show, a festival.

TERNAK, *orang tĕrnak*, aboriginals.

TEROK, severe (of an illness).

TEROMPAK, wooden clogs.

TEROMPET, a trumpet.

TERONG, the brinjal or egg-apple.

TERONGKO, a cell in a prison; *tĕrongko gĕlap*, a dark cell.

TEROPONG, a telescope, binoculars; *mĕnĕropong*, to look through a telescope.

TĒRTAWA, to laugh.

TĒRTIB, order, in orderly fashion.

TĒRUP, *main tĕrup*, to play cards; *dauu tĕrup*, playing cards.

TERUS, right through, direct, straight, in the sense of not deviating; *tĕrusan*, a canal; *mĕnĕrusi*, to go through.

TĒTAK, to sever with one blow.

TĒTAP, fixed, as of an agreement, settled; *mĕnĕtapkan*, to fix in a decisive way in contradistinction to leaving a thing uncertain.

TĒTAPI, but; *akan tĕtapi*, but.

TĒTAS, *mĕnĕtas*, to hatch out.

TEWAS, being beaten, as in a fight, failure; *tĕrtewas*, beaten, worsted, cf. kalah.

TEYAN, *bĕrtĕyan*, to club together, cf. *kongsi*.

THALATHA, *hari thalatha (sĕlasa)*, Tuesday.

THALJI (*salji*), snow.

TIADA, is not, there is not.

TIANG, a mast, a pillar, a post.

TIAP-TIAP, every; *tiap-tiap hari dia datang*, every day he comes.

TIARAP, *tĕrtiarap*, bottom upwards, lying face downwards.

TIB, a literary name for a book on magic or astronomy.

TIBA, *belum tiba*, not yet come; *tiba-tiba*, suddenly.

TIDAK, no, not.

TIDOR, to sleep, *tĕmpat tidor*, a bed; *jaga tidor*, to awake from sleep.

TIGA, three; *yang kĕtiga*, the third; *kĕtiga-tiga-nya*, the three of them; *saya bĕrtiga*, I and two others.

TIKAL, a Siamese coin.

TIKAM, to stab.

TIKAR, a mat, a sleeping mat.

TIKUS, a generic name for rats and mice; *tikus buloh*, a bamboo rat.

TILAM, a mattress.

TILAN, a fish something like an eel, but not quite so slender.

TILEK, *tukang tilek*, a fortune-teller.

TIMAH, tin, zinc; *bijeh timah*, alluvial tin; *timah hitam*, lead.

TIMANG-TIMANGAN, pet names.

TIMBA, a small bucket or dipper.

TIMBANG, to weigh, to consider; *pada timbangan saya*, according to my estimation; *batu timbangan*, weights; *timbangkan*, to weigh.

TIMBUL, to float, to emerge, to come to the surface.

TIMBUN, a heap, *mĕnimbunkan*, to heap up anything; *bĕrtimbun-timbun*, piling up one on top of the other.

TIMOR, east; *timor laut*, north-east.

TIMPA, falling and striking in its fall; *saya kena timpa*, something struck me as it fell.

TIMPAS, *ayer timpas*, very low water (tides).

TIMPOH, *bĕrtimpoh*, reclining on the side with the legs bent back and the elbow resting on the ground.

TIMUN, the cucumber.

TINDAS, *tindas-mĕnindas*, cracking lice or fleas with the thumb-nail.

TINDEH, lying one over the other, but not in any order.

TINDEK, boring the lobes of the ears.

TINGGAL, leaving, remaining, staying at (living at); *sĕlamat tinggal*, greeting to one left behind; *yang tinggal*, that which remains; *sudak mĕninggal*, has left, said of people who die; *lima tolak dua tinggal tiga*, five, take two, leaves three.

TINGGI, high, lofty; *tinggi-nya*, its height, the height of it; *tinggikan*, to single out, to emphasise.

TINGKAP, a window in a Malay house with an *atap* shutter.

TINGKAT, a floor, storey; *rumah dua tingkat*, a house with two floors; *bértingkat-tingkat*, arranged one above the other.

TINGTING, hopping on one leg.

TINJU, boxing; *bértinju*, to box.

TIONG, *burong tiong*, the mynah bird.

TIPIS, *nipis*, q.v.

TIPU, to deceive, to misrepresent; *warna tipu*, deceptive colouring, camouflage.

TIRAI, a curtain.

TIRAM, an oyster.

TIRI, *ëmak-tiri*, step-mother; *anak-tiri*, a step-child.

TIRIS, oozing or dripping.

TIROK, a fish spear which is not barbed.

TIRU, *mëniru*, to copy, to imitate; *tiruan*, a copy; *péniru*, a copier.

TITAH, the utterance of a royal person; *titah baginda*, said the King.

TITEK, (i) a drop, *sa-titek ayër*, a drop of water. (ii) *Titek*, a full stop, cf. *nokta*.

TITI, a rustic bridge, usually refers to a tree trunk felled across a river, also *titian*; *mënitì sungai*, to cross a river over such a bridge.

TIUP, to blow; *angin bërtiup dari sèlatan*, the wind blows from the south.

TOHOR, shallow; *kapor tohor*, white-wash, cf. *chetek*.

TOK, or *to'*, a contraction of *datok*.

TOKO, a warehouse or store (Javanese).

TOKOK, to increase by a small amount, something over and above.

TOKONG, a Chinese temple.

TOLAK, taking away, pushing away; *tanda tolak*, the sign of subtraction; *bërtolak* is used in the sense of leaving a place; *kita bërtolak dari Perth pukul dua*, we left Perth at two o'clock.

TOLEH, *mënolek*, to look at by turning the head; *mënoleh ka-kanan*, to look to the right by turning the head.

TOLONG, to help, to assist; *tolongan*, assistance; *tolong-mënolong*, to help; *përtolongan*, assistance; *tolongkan*, *mënolongkan*, to help; *pënolong*, assistant.

TOMBAK, a spear.

TOMBONG, *tombong kelapa*, the seed-bud in a sprouting coconut.

TOMPOK, a small heap.

TONG, a barrel, a tub.

TONGKANG, a barge, a lighter.

TONGKAT, a staff, a stick; *tongkat këtiak*, a crutch.

TOPANG, a forked support (as a forked tree-stump is placed as a support to another tree), also spelt *tupang*.

TOPENG, a mask.

TOPI, a sun-helmet, a hat generally.

TUA, old, aged, deep of colouring; *orang tua*, an old man; *merah tua*, dark red; *këtua*, village headman, person in charge, cf. *lama*.

TUAH, luck.

TUAI, an implement used for reaping *padi*, stalks are gathered by hand one by one. *Mënyuai*, to reap, and by metaphor, to receive one's wages.

TUAK, the fermented juice of the coconut-palm, toddy.

TUALA, a towel.

TUAN, master, a term usually reserved for Europeans, and for Malays who hold senior government posts.

TUANG, to pour out, to empty by pouring out.

TUBA, name of a shrub, the roots of which provide a poison which is put into rivers to stupefy fish, thus enabling them to be caught easily. This is also used as a dip for animals.

TUBOH, the body, cf. *badan*.

TUDOH, *mënudoh*, to accuse without having grounds upon which to base the accusation.

TUDONG, a veil, a cover; *tudongkan*, to veil, to cover.

TUGAL, a pointed stick for making holes in the ground when planting rice-seeds. In transplanting seedlings the *kuku-kambing* is used.

TUHAN, God.

TUJOH, seven; *yang kētujoh*, the seventh.

TUJU, *mēnuju*, pointing at, aiming at making for; *tujuan*, aim; *tujuannya*, his, her or its intention, objective; *sa-tuju*, to agree, in harmony, also *bērsatuju*.

TUKANG, a workman, a man who works with his hands; usually refers to the artisan class. Used in many compound words, as in *tukang bēsi*, blacksmith; *tukang perak*, a silversmith; *tukang masak*, a cook; *tukang kayu*, a carpenter, cf. *juru*.

TUKAR, to change, to substitute one thing for another; *tukar bahasa*, to translate; *tukar-mēnukar*, chopping and changing.

TUKUL, a hammer.

TULADAN, a sample, an example, sometimes spelt *tauladan*.

TULANG, a bone; *tulang belakang*, the backbone; *tulang kushing*, the funny bone; *tulang kēring*, the shin bone; *tulang rusuh*, the ribs.

TULAT, day after tomorrow, third day from today.

TULI, deaf, cf. *pēkak*.

TULIS, to write; *mēnulis*, to write; *tulis-mēnulis*, writing; *tulisan*, handwriting; *pēnulis*, the writer; *juru tulis*, a writer, a clerk.

TUMA, a body louse.

TUMBANG, to fall, of a heavy tree.

TUMBOH, to sprout, as a plant; *bēlum tumboh*, not yet sprouted; *tumboh-tumbohan*, vegetable growth generally.

TUMBOK, to strike, as in pounding.

TUMIS, frying in oil.

TUMIT, the heel.

TUMPAH, spilling; *tēmpat tumpah darah*, birth-place.

TUMPANG, to lodge; *rumah tumpang*, a lodging house.

TUMPAT, filled up, as a cavity or hollow.

TUMPU, *bērtumpu*, to place the foot against a fixed object to obtain purchase to move some other object.

TUMPUL, blunt.

TUNAI, *wang tunai*, ready cash.

TUNANG, betrothed, engaged, also *bērtunang*.

TUNAS, a young shoot.

TUNDA, to tow, as one boat tows another.

TUNDOK, stooping; *tundok kēpala*, to bow the head.

TUNGAU, a type of louse.

TUNGAL, sole, single; *pokok akar tunggal*, a tree with a single root.

TUNGANG, riding; *mēnunggang kuda*, to ride a horse.

TUNGGU, to watch over, to guard; used sometimes to mean wait; *pēnunggu*, a watchman.

TUNGUL, stump of a tree.

TUNJOK, to show, to point out; *pērtunjokan*, a show; *mēnunjokkan*, to show, showing that.

TUNTONG, the fresh-water turtle.

TUNTUN, to lead.

TUNTUT, to follow; *pēnuntut*, a follower, or seeker, especially of knowledge, a student.

TUPAI, a generic name for squirrels.

TURIS, *mēnuris*, to make a cut, sometimes spelt *toris*; *mēnoris gctah*, to tap a rubber tree, i.e., make a cut in the bark to allow the sap to run.

TURKI, Turkish.

TURUN, to descend; *turunkan*, to cause to descend, to lower; *turun-tēmurun*, descendants.

TURUT, to follow in succession; *bērturut-turut*, to move in this manner.

TUTOH, *mēnutoh*, to lop off the branches of a tree.

TUTUP, to shut, to cover; *pēmutup*, a cover.

UAK, *mēnguak*, to bellow.
 UAP, steam, vapour, generally written *wap*.
 UBAH, to change, to alter, cf. *tukar*.
 UBAN, grey; *burong pipit uban*, a small grey headed bird of the sparrow variety (the rice bird).
 UBAT, medicine, ammunition; *ubat bēdil*, gunpowder; *tukang ubat*, a man who sells medicines; *ubatkan*, to cure, to treat an ailment.
 UBI, a generic name for tuberous roots; *ubi kēntang*, the ordinary potato; *ubi kayu*, the tapioca root.
 UBIN, *batu ubin*, a tile, road-metal.
 UBUN-UBUN, the fontenal.
 UBUR, *ubur-ubur*, the large jelly fish.
 UCHAP, *mēnguchap*, to utter; *uchapan*, utterance, a speech.
 UDANG, a generic name for shrimps, prawns and lobsters; *udang galah*, the lobster; *burong rajah udang*, the kingfisher.
 UDARA, air, the atmosphere.
 UGAMA, religion.
 UJI, to test; *batu uji*, a touchstone for testing anything, such as gold; *mēnguji*, to test.
 UJONG, see *hujung*.
 UKIR, to carve, to engrave.
 UKUR, also *ukor*; to measure; *tuan ukor*, an officer of the Department of Surveys; *pējabat ukor*, the survey office; *ukoran-nya*, its measurement.
 ULANG, to repeat; *mēngulang balek*, repeat or go over it again; *bērulang*, to go over again; *ulang alek*, backwards and forwards.
 ULAR, a generic name for snakes; *ular sawa*, a python; *ular sēndok*, a cobra.
 ULAT, a generic name for worms, also *chaching*; *ulat bulu*, a caterpillar; *ulat sutēra*, a silkworm.
 ULI, to knead.
 ULU, see *hulu*.
 UMAT, mankind, cf. *manusia*.
 UMBAI, dangling.
 UMBI, the roots of a tree or of the teeth.

UMBUT, the edible heart of a coconut-palm.
 UMPAMA, like, similar; *umpamanya*, for example; *sa-umpama*, like; *umpamakan*, to liken to; *pērumpamaan*, a proverb, a parable.
 UMPAN, bait, for fishing.
 UMPAT, to speak evil of anyone.
 UMPIL, a lever; *mēngumpil*, to lever; *pēngumpil*, a lever.
 UMUM, obscure, involved, as a person who is not clear in his exposition.
 UMOR, age, life; *umor bērapa?* How old are you?
 UNDANG-UNDANG, laws, regulations, rules.
 UNDI, to dice for; *buang undi*, to cast lots, play dice; *buah undi*, the dice.
 UNDOOR, to retreat, to give way.
 UNGGAS, a literary word for bird.
 UNGGIS, to nibble, as a child eating an apple.
 UNGGUN, big logs placed on a fire to bank it.
 UNGKIL, see *umpil*.
 UNGKIT, bringing up old stories.
 UNGU, purple.
 UNJOK, to offer a thing by holding it out.
 UNTA, see *ontah*.
 UNTAI, dangling, cf. *juntai*.
 UNTOK, share, for.
 UNTONG, gain, profit.
 UNTUT, elephantiasis.
 UNUS, see *humus*.
 UPAH, wages, payment for service; *upahkan*, to engage a person's services.
 UPAYA, *daya upaya*, resource, means.
 URA, *bērura-ura*, to discuss, to talk over.
 URAI, dishevelled; *mēngurai*, to unloose (the hair).
 URAT, muscle, sinew, fibre; *salah urat*, strained muscle.
 URONG, *batu mas urong*, iron pyrites.

URUT, to massage.
 USAH, *ta'usah*, needless; *usahkan*, not to mention, so far from.
 USAHA, diligence, industry; *bēr-usaha*, having diligence.
 USEK, to tease, to chaff, to worry, to provoke.
 USIR, *mèngusir*, to chase, to pursue.
 USONG, to carry in a litter; *usongan*, a stretcher, a litter.

UTAMA, *têrutama*, a superlative; eminent; *Yang Têrutama*, His Excellency.
 UTAN, see *hutan*.
 UTANG, to owe, also *hutang*.
 UTARA, north.
 UTAS, a coil, a skein.
 UTUS, to send an envoy; *utusan*, an envoy.

— W —

WAFAT, dead.
 WAH! an exclamation of surprise.
 WAJEK, a sweetmeat.
 WAJIB, necessary, imperative.
 WAK-WAK, the black long-tailed monkey.
 WAKIL, agent, representative.
 WAKTU, time; *waktu itu*, at that time; *waktu saya lihat*, when I saw; *waktu saya dudoh*, while I was sitting down.
 WALAU, although.
 WANG, money; *wang tunai*, ready money, in buying a thing.
 WANGI, fragrant; *ayer wangi*, scent.

WANGKANG, a barge, a lighter.
 WAP, steam, vapour, also spelt *uap*.
 WARANGAN, arsenic.
 WARIS, heir.
 WARNA, colour; *bêrwarna-warna*, of different colours; *warna tipu*, deceptive colouring, camouflage.
 WARTA, news.
 WASIAT, a will.
 WASWAS, *waswas hati*, to be anxious.
 WAYANG, a theatrical performance; *anak wayang*, an actor; *wayang gèlap*, *wayang gambar*, a cinema, a picture show.
 WETAN, east (Javanese).

— Y —

YA, yes, also spelt *ia*, this is rarely used because Malays avoid using the direct affirmative or negative. There are polite substitutes for *ya*, as, *saya, ada, mahu juga*, etc. In a question like, *Omar sudah datang?* has Omar come? The answer, if in the affirmative would be, *sudah datang*, or *datang*.

YA'ANĪ, it means, that is to say.
 YAHUDI, Jew.
 YANG, the relative pronoun, that, which, who.
 YATIM, orphaned.
 YAUM, day (Arabic).
 YU, *ikan yu*, a shark.

— Z —

ZADAH, *haram sadah*, illegitimate, of persons.
 ZAKAT, a tithe.
 ZAMAN, *pada zaman dahulu*, in olden days or times.

ZAMRUD, emerald.
 ZETUN, the olive.
 ZINA, illicit intercourse.

Wholly set up and printed in Australia by

SERVICE PRINTING CO.

(Central Press, City & Suburban Print,
Linocraft Poster Studios)

383-7 Hay Street, (East), Perth, W.A.